

«The tombs were opened, and **many bodies of the saints who had fallen asleep were raised** and came out of the tombs after his resurrection, they entered into the holy citadel and appeared to many.» (Matthew: 27/52-53)

*

«There are also heavenly¹ bodies, and earthly² bodies; but the glory of the heavenly differs from that of the earthly.» (Corinthians 1: 15/40.)

«It is sown as a natural body; **it is raised a spiritual body**. There is a natural body just as there is a spiritual body.» (Corinthians 1: 15/44.)

*

«For this reason, the Good News was preached even to the dead,³ so that they might in the flesh undergo the judgment that faces all human beings but [then] live in the spirit as to God.⁴ » (Peter 1: 4/6.)

*

«I saw thrones on which those who had received authority to pass judgment were seated. I saw the souls of those who had been beheaded for the testimony of Jesus and for the word of God, and who had not expressed adoration to the beast or his image and who has not received the mark on their forehead and on their hand. **They lived⁵ and reigned with Christ for a thousand years.**

The rest of the dead did not come to life until the thousand years were finished. This is the first resurrection.

Blessed and holy⁶ is the one who has part in the first resurrection! Over these, the second death has no power, but they will be priests⁷ of God and of Christ, and they will reign with him for one thousand years.» (Apocalypse: 20/4-6.)

Resurrection of the dead

Selection of texts from God's Word⁸ from The Holy Citadel New Jerusalem upon this theme

... Here My children, the discovering of the dead! Behold, they rise two by two, or three and blessed are those who have risen from death to life! Here is how they get out of the death grave and sing the holy song. **You know that all will rise from the dead, but not all at the same time.** Here, do you know children that the dead too here these holy words? These words which you hear, the dead hear too and wonder how you have had spiritual gift so great, for if they were hearing these holy words, they would have ended repented.

Excerpt from the Word of God, from [15-05-1957](#)

¹ Or "celestial"

² Or "terrestrial"

³ It is unclear whether these are physically or spiritually dead individuals.

⁴ Or more literally "live as God does in spirit" where spirit seems to be used as a reference to the spiritual realm.

⁵ Most other translations read "they came to life." (Compare Apoc: 2/4; 13/14; also Peter: 1/23)

⁶ Compare 1 Peter: 1/15; 2/9

⁷ Compare 1 Peter: 2/9

⁸ God's Word in Romania, translated by I.A.

Oh, Lazarus, come out for it is not the time to die and it is the time to wake up. Come to Me, Christian, for **those in the tomb will come out too and will ask for salvation.**

As much as I would say two words out of ten, and you will understand them with one word, Christian. If you understand them, it will be well. If I gave you My words largely, I would not finish whole days and nights with you.

... Come, dear brother and sister, come for I am about to call the dead after you, as **there is no other wonder than this: the dead will come out of the tomb.**

Excerpt from the Word of God, from [04-02-1966](#).

... Keep in mind that a team of tricksters will come to a grave and raise a dead man and say to you: "*Here what power we have! Pay us the honor and glory that is due to us!*" But I say to you: do not change the faith from Me, for this thing is being done by the unclean spirits, for the one who is coming before Me and is raising the dead, that one is put to cheat you so that I may not find you when I come.

Excerpt from the Word of God, from [10-01-1972](#)

Come to Me, come you from all angles! The earth will change, many will change and will forgive one another, but the blasphemy against the Holy Spirit will not be forgiven, because God has baptized the earth every year, but the blasphemers against the Holy Spirit have not gone soften. Do you hear? For the dead hear too. Hear and be frightened and stop sinning! Listen, for happy is the ear which hears; you will be happy. **And come to a stop as Zacchaeus did, as the one who pierced My side with a spear and today is My martyr.**

... The end has started, but nobody wants to believe.

Excerpt from the Word of God, from [13-01-1974](#)

... Come sons, come close and keep these words for they are holy. And the pen which writes is being sanctified, but the wicked is cursed by God. **Oh, Christian, come close for the dead will come out of the grave! They will come to an end the same way someone will button his coat and their flesh will embody from the earth.** Oh, Christian, then you will see a miracle and will not be happy, but will cry instead. All the kings will stand before Me and will cry for they have not shepherd the people to have the future.

... Do not get out of the divine tent and do not walk on crooked roads, for I speak truly that the day which is about to come no one will believe it until it is seen, but I tell you, "*Blessed is who believes and gets ready to receive it.*" Awaken to power, for no one will escape, sons. Nor the most learned king will escape you, but only God. **You will see your mother and your father when they rise from the dead. You will meet someone you have not seen for a long time.** Who is pagan will not have time to deny ungodliness. Let the news spread all over the corners.

Excerpt from the Word of God, from [19-03-1974](#).

... Sons, sons, your fathers and ancestors ate heavenly bread and condemned themselves. Sons, sons, keep away from sin, for many of you descend from generation of evil people. **If you keep the holy law, you take out of the fire to the thousand generation.**

... Sons, the worst sin from the seven sins is the sin that you commit: that is, you hear the word of God and do not fulfill it.

Excerpt from the Word of God, from [24-05-1974](#).

... My children, be taught, for if you are taught, **will see the sun on the sky when it melts away and will see the heaven when it rolls itself and the dead rising and coming to Me.**

... Israel, who has ears to hear, let him hear. **It is written that a number of you will not enter the grave. It is written, sons, at the end of the book.**

Excerpt from the Word of God, from [12-07-1974](#).

The time is coming, you Christian, when you will search for a pit to hide but the pit will not receive you. Come to Me, for My Father has sent Me to your bed to call you. Come, you Romanian, for the damned in hell want to get out at this word, but they cannot, and you that are free, do not come. Come, for if you listen to Me as your fathers and forefathers have done, you will give freedom to your all relatives that you have in hell.

Excerpt from the Word of God, from [14-01-1975](#)

... Israel, the heaven expects to see how you come out of the school: with or without a rank and without facings? Sons, many wait for you to escape them from punishment, for **to a thousandth generation it will be saved through your hands, through your exam, Christian.** Oh, Christians, does a meal, or a drink, a jealousy, or a lie cheat you? These are but garbage. Throw them away from you. **As Lord Jesus descended into the hell and took out all of them, the same way, you My son, will go into hell, and with God's gift, to the thousandth generation will get it out.**

Excerpt from the Word of God, from [19-04-1975](#).

... There is still a time and the second time comes, the one of Lord Jesus, for the time repeats. There is still a time and another time, and after these two times, the Lord Jesus comes, with all His breath, with all His glory. Let you not perish during these two times. During these two times many things are done, many sinners will be forgiven. **Even the aborted children will be taken out of the hell. Many souls, who killed themselves by their hand, will be taken out of the hell.** Within these two times, many gods shall be among you. There shall be many false prophets who will perform signs and miracles and will raise even the dead. The spirits of the dead will come out to the surface of the earth, who will speak. Do not go to them for they will come to your sons and to you, will come women to join them on your behalf. Do not leave your woman, for a single woman is given according to the law to keep her husband.

Excerpt from the Word of God, from [07-09-1975](#).

... My little children, for this God sends from His heaven the Holy Spirit in an earthly pot; the same way you have an alphorn so will it be with this body. (*Through which the Lord speaks, r.n.*) Whoever likes it good for him! Whoever does not like it runs away; for there have come out many false prophets. Listen, Christian, for there are many prophets who prophesy by leaf and sing by leaf. There are prophets who prophesy by violin, they prophesy by guitar. There are prophets who prophesy by dancing. There are prophets who prophesy by kissing. Thousands and millions of them! There are no leaf and grass as many prophets are to cheat the human creature. But God has only one chord and only one tool. There are many, but they have ended; and for an end there is left one still. And in that day there shall come four brothers from four parts and will have four instruments and they will play by them their song, not against you, **and each will play his song; one for the resurrection of the dead; another to call to judgment from all corners of the earth; another for this, another for that.**

Excerpt from the Word of God, from [27-03-1977](#).

... Straighten yourselves Christians, for little, little it is, and we will see each other, and the one in the grave, who sleeps today, shall rise. A trumpet is sounding now, in a little while; it will sound your arrival. It will call you to come in front of Me, not dead, not lying, not asleep, but awake. Pray always to God, so that this trumpet may not find you somewhere, awry, but rather praising God and singing. Well, children, be wise and do not ponder wrongly, for the Lord did not say any wrong words. (See the selection topic: „[The apocalyptic trumpets](#)⁹“, red. note.¹⁰)

Excerpt from the Word of God, from [23-06-1977](#).

My little child, rise from death, for this word will sound when the dead will rise. Oh, how long I have been sounding this word and you do not get out of your pit! Elijah ascended to heaven in a chariot and horses of fire. He made this carriage through his life, through his deeds. His deed and his life brought God. Why do you not want this way? Why have you cheated yourself? Why do you not care about your life? Why do you not value your life? Why do you kill life? Why do you not love it?

Excerpt from the Word of God, from [25-05-1978](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

... You Christian do not look at the dead who buries himself, for there shall be a day when the dead is not buried and it shall be that in a twink of a clock everybody will awake.

Excerpt from the Word of God, from [03-12-1978](#).

⁹ You can also see on: <https://app.box.com/s/wvhn0c1min89fmlnp7ui>
<https://docs.google.com/file/d/0B0VNo1LgWPpsVEhmdFF5R1V3Uk0/edit>
http://www.bookrix.com/_ebook-lord-jesus-the-second-coming-of-jesus-christ-the-apocalyptic-trumpets/
<https://docs.zoho.com/file/uboup203196152a6e4297a3360da915a23d4b>
<https://mega.nz/#!wJkWDKaB!WDh3HPbi0TbWQBaudyme40T23PLy4yxzjIETNAynUG8>
http://www.mediafire.com/view/8td592wlh27peoo/The_second_coming_of_Jesus_Christ_-_The_Apocalyptic_Trumpets.pdf

¹⁰ Redactor note

... My little children think, where will you be when the Lord moves all His breath from heaven to the earth? Many of you will be in your body and many will get into the grave. **But you need to know that many will not rise from the grave.**

There is a little time and you will see Isaac Lachedem, the old and lost one, because of the sin he has done. For on the way to Golgotha, God asked him to sit on his little seat and he declined it saying, "Go!" But the Lord said to him, "*You will go and have no end. I will not give you a grave.*" Oh, this shall come to your gate to ask you for a glass of water. Even if you give him as you are merciful, the angel will not let you do it, for he will slap your hand.

Excerpt from the Word of God, from [25-06-1979](#).

Do not wear, sons, your coat inside out. Do not be ashamed to wear your coat (*of orthodox, r.n.*) openly, for I was not ashamed too to carry the cross for you; I was not ashamed to be clothed with derision for you; I was not ashamed when they were crying, "*The king of the Jews!*" I could destroy them all in a breath, but I let it to be fulfilled, in order to get the human race out of the severe curse. I endured to get Adam and Eve from hell. Do not take the dead with you and do not do what this world does, **for the Lord prepares you just for the dead to gain life and resurrection through your hand.**

Excerpt from the Word of God, from [20-11-1979](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

... No one has received the crown for the deeds. The saints go and ask, "*How long is it Lord?*" "*Go to your places for we will not share the gifts until those in the great tribulation come.*" **This is what the Lord will say: you will be the one in the great tribulation, that heaven waits for in state.** (See the selection topic: „[The antichrist and the apocalyptic beast¹¹](#)", *r.n.*)

Excerpt from the Word of God, from [03-09-1980](#).

I stopped marriage and defilement at Christians. Through this I will distinguish them from the vain world which defiles itself to death. Who does not wash his/her little coat, will not be able to get in to the Lord. In the world neither feasting nor prayer is it used anymore, but only fornication. **There shall be bodies which will lie, and the soul will not come out.**

Excerpt from the Word of God, from [04-11-1984](#).

... He, who does not receive and does not want this food that only God can give you, is good for nothing. He who does not want and does not receive food from God is good only for the earthly things, but if he had not feed with this manna, perishes like smoke. It is not well to live without God. It is not well to ever think that you do not need God and that you can live without Him. The body needs to flee after the well-being of its soul and not to remain careless of the life of the soul, **because he who is careless, after the washing of the earth each soul that perished comes back into its body; it is the resurrection of the dead. Even if you have**

¹¹ You can also see on: <https://docs.zoho.com/file/1d772b93b7b8892424396854c92571fc326af>
<https://drive.google.com/file/d/0B0VNo1LgWPpsVUQzUS1tUHctZmM/edit>
http://www.bookrix.com/_ebook-lord-jesus-the-word-of-god-about-antichrist-and-the-apocalyptic-beast/
<https://app.box.com/s/jaqpi2v4s5xxwf7kxh38>

finished your life one hundred years ago, at your judgment you come back with your soul in your body and come to the last judgment, and then what answer are you to give? He, who worked and lived with no mercy, will stand before the appalling throne of judgment. Nevertheless, how will he stand and what answer will he give?

Excerpt from the Word of God, from [18-09-1988](#).

My beloved children, for this reason I rose so that I may make you alive and it is difficult, My dear children, with this people, it is difficult, for it has not wisdom and it does not know how to get wisdom, it does not know to let itself come to resurrection, and **who does not quit sinning and corruption, for that one there is no one to come**, for if there is one at this counting, that one has to stand up now because now it is the rising of those of this counting, for we will come back to those without knowledge to work faith and knowledge from God and wonders of which the one without knowledge may marvel and to fill with wisdom in order to gain life and to enter the counting of God. **Those will be the dead who will rise at the voice of the Holy Spirit with whom you will be clothed**, My people, and there will stand up and will testify God, and behold how much power and life will be poured out over the numb bodies without knowledge.

Excerpt from the holy Virginia trumpet sounding over the Christians in the Gheboieni town, from [07-11-1990](#).

My gently child, you do not have to be fragile. You have to be strong and not to be afraid even then when you have to appear strong too, for your hope will be God, for He will be strong. I want you to understand this, for you have to confess the true God in the midst of the teachers of the law and to stand up with a big heart and **to tell them that that time has come when the dead have to hear God's voice and come to life**. You will have to learn from God the Scriptures that say that: *«The trumpet will sound and the dead will come to life and we will be changed in an instant»*. (1 Cor: 15/52)

The church has to be renewed, My beloved one, for in all your speeches you will have to bring renewal of word, to preach the Gospel of the resurrection of these days of heavenly glory. **The church will speak and the dead will come to life, for the whole world is dead, My beloved one, and this world lies in the tomb of lawlessness and ignorance.**

This work I brought down on earth is made perfect in the elected people, and after we will have finished to raise this people from the dead, these sons of work that we have brought down on earth, then it will be to head for the Galilee of the Gentiles so that all the creature under heaven may come to life.

The beginning of the resurrection you know that is being worked will have to receive wide approval until the whole Israel's body will be made wholly, and then the hired workers will be changed, they will be clothed within a visible glory and there will be a feast forever, for death will be swallowed by the victory during this time.

Blossom, My beloved child! Be strong in your heart and work with love, for love will be your power in many of your weaknesses, for when you are weak then you are strong; this are the things with God.

Now, be always blessed with all My gifts and with My heavenly peace. Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God to His elected Irineu, from [30-11-1990](#).

I have called My people everywhere and I have called out again and again. I have called to those born on the way, but behold, I called and keep calling even today, and I am calling over those who have left at the beginning with Me, for I do not want to happen to those of this day what happened to those in the time of Moses, when they murmured and perished murmuring in the end. I do not want, Christian, to let this people perish and behold what I do: I have stood up to call upon him, to wake it up, to make it come to its senses, to make it stand firm on his feet. And if it does not want to stay with Me, to join Me and work with Me during this time and after My plane, then I will push it from behind to want to stay with Me; I will take it with power and shake, I will take away its peace so that it may no longer have peace until it will make peace to Me, so that I may work with it what is written that I will work with it during the days that come, for it is written, that God will give light through the world with this people, and the unfaithful world will be raised to life by the faith and through the life of this people. **It is written that He will move the mountains those that He has to move by the faith of this Israel's little son during this time. It is written that by this little son, He will give the hand to the whole body of Israel, which is from Abraham, from Isaac and Jacob and up to this time. God writes by the words of this work that by this people He will raise the dead out of their tombs.** It is also written that kings, heights, peoples and multitudes will bow before the light that will light the earth through this people. It is written that rivers of living water will run from the teaching that comes down over this people, and the thirsty people will drink out of these rivers to come on the way of those who are saved. (See the selection topic: „[This word is the river of life](#)¹²”, r.n.)

Excerpt from the Lord's trumpet sounding and of the Holy Virginia and over the Christians in the fortress of Vișoara, from [24-01-1991](#).

Here, I tell you a new mystery, for those who believed in Me so far, those who testified Me in front of the kings and of the world rulers, who were serving foreign gods; those have suffered martyrdom in their body and reached to the right hand of heavenly Bridegroom. **But those from now, who belong to the work for the end of the wickedness and the one for the new beginning, these are martyrs in spirit and sigh in spirit and suffer for all creature.** Here, now the world is rejoicing in its spirit, and the children, the bearers of God, sigh in the Spirit of God, but that Scripture is also written and says that, «**All nations will mourn, and you will rejoice then**». And «**When you see those that are to come over the world, rejoice, for your redemption is approaching**».

My child let your sadness not worry you. Do not get frightened, not even if the world spirit presses upon you, for it presses, you need to know that it presses. Bear the weight and carry it with joy and with patience, for there is a little time so that we may become like them

¹² You can also see on: <https://app.box.com/s/nxho8n0zr0q0tvulp6ajrscvzv9ys596>
<https://drive.google.com/open?id=0B0VNo1LgWPpscExFRFZqNXRDUHc>
<https://jumpshare.com/v/SAS3pFFY1HngTjPvIBDA>
http://www.mediafire.com/download/76qazqw1o545idc/The_Word_of_God_about_the_river_of_life.pdf
https://mega.nz/#!gA1jiZYA!XzORNxDax-6_CaMb6RC2E2UaKzUXa0DziTI7Jked1pU

and then to win them over to Jesus Christ, Who wants to complete His loose body of His creature, and here, the Lord helps you, for the Lord cannot be seen without the body now. Do not grieve over your power and do not let yourself under sadness, over the power of your heart, for there is no temptation to overcome your power, and if it comes, God comes towards you and gives you a hand and gets you out of it. It is the time of martyrdom in spirit and this martyrdom in the spirit is much more valuable for God. Here, you know that it is written, **«Do not be afraid of those who kill the body and are not able afterwards to do anything, but be afraid of those who can kill the spirit, for this would be the second death»**. That is why the reward is higher for those who are martyrs in the spirit. **The reward is high and comes from God, and the Lord will redeem through these the blood of those cut and killed for the testimony of Jesus Christ**, for through these, who are martyrs in the spirit, the martyrs in the body will rise and will get the reward of their faith. It is written this way, **«At the present trumpet the dead will rise incorruptible, and the living, who will be, will be changed»**, and shall enter the rest of the glory, seen by all God's creature, and then the joy will be full. There is still a little while, beloved child, frail child, a little while, and there will be a sweet and eternal condition, and this will be the reward for the sons of the New Jerusalem and they will sing together, those in heaven and those on earth, the song of victory.

Excerpt from the Word of God to His chosen Irineu, from [21-07-1991](#)

Here, the Holy Spirit and the power of the Most High will overshadow you and you will come in front of this chosen people, and then you will breed and multiply and cover this chosen land, among all that are in the world, for Romania will be the New Eden. I know your trial and if I were not with you and in you, you could not resist. I know but soon you will put it away from you, for the **children of this work will be the new earth who will be proclaimed with great working power of miracles** and one cannot feel the heaviness now. (See the selection topic: „[Romania – The New Jerusalem – The New Canaan](#)¹³”, r.n.) Now the ground is still hard, My beloved, and it cries to Me under its heaviness; it cries to make it new, as meant to be. The land of this people, if it allowed God to work it, as a land of the present time is worked, would have yielded fruit of wonders never heard before. **Oh, Christians of this people, this is their mission; to bring the dead out to the thousandth generations out of the kindred of each piece of land, of every Christian who would let himself worked out and risen; and here, this is the mission and the point of Scripture which says, “In those days the earth will delivered up the dead from under it, and the sea will give up the dead who were hers,”** for, here another mystery, for each soul of Christian has a kindred in body too, and this is the Scripture which says about the sea which will give up those who are dead in it, and the word will be fulfilled: **“Where is your victory and your sting hell?”** Here, this was the mission of this descending of the heavenly word, and it is written in the prophets about this time and about the Holy Spirit working by which this people was born. **Behold, the battle of the two groups of angels will come and it will be fulfilled what was written, for the angels of the Holy**

¹³ You can also see on: <https://app.box.com/s/dh220ol8y5b8y8i9qsu0fe3cqj5dv7cx>
<https://drive.google.com/open?id=0B0VNo1LgWPsb3RKZngyVVIJSWs&authuser=0>
<https://docs.zoho.com/file/zjjav8e6a0a51a12449e49a03afe2628aa55e>
https://mega.nz/#!8AcnVSYA!FanFO3k1dUA8k24WYeK0n-x_ruiUTroTGOA6I8cRqLQ
[http://www.mediafire.com/view/ea7ve523mo1didb/The_Word_of_God_about_Romania - The New Jerusalem - The New Canaan.pdf](http://www.mediafire.com/view/ea7ve523mo1didb/The_Word_of_God_about_Romania_-_The_New_Jerusalem_-_The_New_Canaan.pdf)
http://www.bookrix.com/_ebook-lord-jesus-the-second-coming-of-jesus-christ-romania-the-new-jerusalem-the-new-canaan/

Spirit will overcome their adversaries, for one jot or one tittle (thread) shall in no way pass from the law, until all may be fulfilled.

Excerpt from the Word of God to His chosen, Irineu, from [17-01-1992](#).

Oh son, what is the sign that My messenger is to be known of? What is the sign the one who speaks from Me and into My name may be known of? Ask the Law, Christian, and with those in it look over the one who speaks about God, for it is written, *“Do not take to eat or to chew without knowing the food, and seek to know the false teaching,”* **for there is nothing but the dead to be risen and the last wonders to be done, those written to be done.** Do not look after signs, and do not believe in other gods beside Me. For a great sifting and a laboriously worked temptation will come; it shall come and say that they are sent to take and protect you, and you will know the one who comes ahead of Me if you are found in the spirit of holiness, in the holiness shirt.

Excerpt from the Word of God, at the feast of the Assumption, from [28-08-1993](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Here is why the man, who was before My incarnation among the people, was saved: as My Father prepared the place of waiting of His incarnated Son in the bosom of Abraham, as **I am the fruit tree of life**, children, and I was waited for to bear fruit and to be the iconostasis entrance into heaven, and that is why the Scripture says that no one can enter but through Me; and it says that I am the door, and the first step into heaven was made on it. I was raised from the dead and then each one, in the order of his division, as the promise was declared. And who was the first who got into heaven? Behold, the thief entered into heaven, and although he had the key on him, the door was not opened for him until I arose first. He arrived with the cross and told the angel in front of the heaven, but that one did not open for him until I arrived, as I went first into the hell¹⁴ and then I came to life; and I became the entrance door to the tree of life, which is in heaven, which is the Holy of Holies of Godly Trinity, **and then the kingdom of God started over the living and over the dead.**

But the ignorant world did not understand anything, as then God prevailed over the death and the death was swallowed by victory, as **each soul has been raised since then in the order of its division, and comes to life, if it left towards Me and accompanied by Me, as it is written: «Blessed and holy are those who have part in the first resurrection, as over these the second death has no power, but they will be priests of God and of Christ, and will reign with Him one thousand years»** And those who did not left in Christ, they do not come to life, and wait for the other thousand years, and behold, satan has come to an end with his work of destruction and deceit upon the nations of the earth, and all the dead in Christ will rise for the redemption of their bodies, as they reign with Christ, and Christ's kingdom is set to judge.

Oh, My people, not even now can you bear this mystery of the resurrection of the dead, not even now; and you should have understood it by now. But I put a well-set lid on this mystery, and behold, the wise perceive this mystery, which is pronounced then when you say this: *„I wait for the resurrection of the dead and for the life of the age to come”*. Oh, if you had waited for it, you would have known what you had been waited for, and if you had known it, you would have waited for it. But you did not wait and behold, you do not know, and your eyes

¹⁴ Interesting to read: [Gospel of Nicodemus](#), part II: The descent into hell, r.n.

are prevented from seeing and you do not see, as you do not read the book and you do not know if you do not read. And to read it and to understand it, you have to be lowered from heaven, Christian; you have to ascend into heaven (*With the love and with the mind, r.n.*) and then to descend and read. I came to give you My hand and to show you the heavenly things, and you did not give Me your hand to come with Me to see, to understand and to believe. I came with the heaven to you, My people, but you did not believe, as your eyes were prevented from seeing; they are kept by unbelief and you do not know Me in the breaking of the bread, as those from Emmaus knew Me after My resurrection. But even now I am also after the resurrection, and I am with you on the way, speaking to you from the Scriptures, but your eyes do not let themselves go to see Me, and I come to ask you to buy oil from Me and to anoint your eyes and see, to take the gold and My garment on you, as look, I stand by your door and knock. Open to Me, open, to see! And if you do not see, it means that you do not open for Me, but because I love you, I reprimand you with justice to come and repent, My people from the end, as you are foreign, people from the end, and you do no longer look to your beginning.

... Children of My people get up and learn this lesson, so that you may know how it comes to wait for the resurrection of the dead and for the life of the age to come. All the world says that the Lord is a liar by His prophets, but it is not so. The world does not understand that I announced My kingdom and it will not understand if it does not turn back to look to the beginning. And behold, the dead will come to life, but I tell you that they have already arisen and the world will not have eyes to see, as the eyes of the world are prevented from seeing.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the Synod of the Saints Archangels Michael and Gabriel, from [21-11-1993](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Do you see My people, how hard it is for Me to come down to you? Do you see how much humiliation you bring over My eye, over My light and over My way towards you? **But it is the time of the day of grace, and I still wait a little time for you to come to your senses and gain divine nature, the way man was at the beginning, the way I was when I took a body.** If I did not come to take a human body, My Father would have not given Me the power to judge the man. But here, I am the Son of Man, the sinless man, and in the place of the man out of sin, I crucified Myself in My body, to mend the man and to condemn death. **And here, the time is coming, and it has already come, when the dead are raised for life and for judgment; some for life and some for judgment.** (*See the selection topic: „[The fearful judgment](#)¹⁵”, r.n.*) The Scriptures who speaks about the new birth of the world is coming, for I will raise the man out of the earth, all humans who have had a body, all creature, sons. This is what I told My first disciples, who crucified all they had and took My life, My truth and My words, of My kingdom, to let them be known and to make themselves sons for Me; I told them that at the new birth of the world they will sit and judge Israel. And here, the heaven from above unites the right with those of the body, **and it is being worked all that remains to be worked until the ending of the mystery of salvation, the one from Jesus Christ, Who names Himself The Word of God for the second coming of the Son of God.**

¹⁵ You can also see on: <https://app.box.com/s/hj1mrtqsg8ac0vbfz2o>
<https://drive.google.com/open?id=0B0VNo1LgWPpsMF9hM1dRdmptTHc>
http://www.bookrix.com/_ebook-lord-jesus-the-second-coming-of-jesus-christ-the-judgment/
http://www.mediafire.com/download/eishkm0qer6fzy9/The_Word_of_God_about_the_fearful_judgment.pdf
<https://mega.nz/#!NUIVDCjL!cdtoDY1DoBSHO6ZRdl4u6ssvvxUq03rw26GLS3SD9e8>

... Man is born out of sins, and I have spoken no blessing for sin, for it could not be such a thing, but I have blessed the born again man, who have sought the Lord, following Him. And now through you, people of My grace, I want to finish what I still have to work and to repair over man. Do not let Me without hands and without legs over your land and across your field, for I want to give life without death to your field, and then to bless this work for its ending. **You are the people for the end of My working.** Do not follow the man who lengthens the illness, for the Lord is coming, son, he comes and heals what is left not raised, and the prophecy about life without death will become visible, the prophecy for the redemption of the bodies, of the children, **for at the new birth of the world, when the first belly is working again, many of the creature will rise to bodily torment,** for much creature, of the one which was taken, went away; it went away lifeless, without heaven, without God, and **that will take a body for tormenting, and the tormenting will not come to an end until the last penny, until the last debt is paid.** But I work, sons, I work and I work again to ease My creature, and My people do not know what God does. **And here, those from above will be shown, that is the Jerusalem from above, those who have gone alive, and are alive for their return to the Lord.** The Jerusalem from above will be shown, which is the mother of the believers, of those called, chosen and faithful, and this mother will confess her sons; well sons of the New Jerusalem, the one made by the Word from above.

Excerpt from the Word of God, at the feast of the first martyr and archdeacon Ștefan, (Stephen) from [09-01-1994](#).

I have come Israel, dear and beloved Israel, I have come with those who are beloved, to make an agreement of steadfast reconciliation between you and Me. And as for you, son, you should be careful, careful as you have never been, for I have cried and longed much that I did not have in you a special cook for you. The cooks of the world have dirty hands, son, they have dirty bodies and they do not deserve to lay hold on those from heaven. They like to be with the earth and with their dirt. Behold, I have come before you and I have come at the lap of the mountain. I have bowed the top of the mountain and I have come down at its foot to give you My pasture and to take you only with My pasture. I take yours and I give you Mine. Israel, give Me your pasture to throw it into the fire; to burn it and punish it, and that I may be able to take you only to My pasture. I have come to take the grass from your mouth, for your grass is not good, and you should take, son, the grass from heaven and you should stay within it. And what else do I want to tell you, son? Oh, I have not come to rebuke you, I have not come to the foot of the mountain to condemn you, no, son. However, I have come to forgive you from everything you have gone wrong by this time and to tell you this way: may your wrongdoings be forgiven and do no longer sin from now on, and be absolved from the bond of your sins, to write you as a man born from above and to be able to enter at the table from above and that I may set it before you. However, I have to remind you of those that you have done and I have worked gently, to condemn the sin, well sons. Oh, I have not come to condemn you. I have come to condemn the sin, which has taken you away from before Me for such a long time, sons. However, now you are an obedient people, and this is how I want you to be, and you shall not be afraid of fasting and rather you should be afraid of food, son of Israel. **The man does not want to believe that the food has taken him out of paradise,** that the food has made him without the heavenly sense, that the food has made his body and his soul sick with so many kinds of sicknesses, that the food has taught the man to lust and led him to blood and that the food has undress him from the mystery of the Holy Spirit. **All the hospitals are full of bodies, which have got sick from food, from lusts and from sins.** Only My Christian loves health; health,

sons, one of the greatest gifts upon man. He who tramples this gift under foot, that one is forsaken by this gift and he turns back to God. That is why I have come and told you to eat wheat. I have given you this medicine because I have given you medical advice as I found you lacking of health. In the corn of wheat, the medicine of the health for soul and body lies hidden. It has the gift and the grace which My new man needs to have and I will make you into a barn for Me and for My Holy Spirit and for resurrection and for light, a store room of bread and wine for a renewed and for a refreshed kingdom.

Oh, beloved Jerusalem, I have come recently and told you not to kill, and now I am coming and telling you not to kill the wheat corn. Eat it alive, son. Wash it and keep it in the water and prepare it with life in it and eat life, son. Eat life every day, for I want to give you after that bread and new wine every day, for I will gather you in a cluster and I will keep you at My table and I will give you bread and wine as your reward, and there will no longer be death, sorrow, worries and tiredness. Come to be healthy. You shall not kill in order to eat. I have always come with all that are to give you, for I want, son, to prepare you with a heavenly garment and I want to stick little wings to you and I want to make you pass through stone, through water and through iron, and I want you to pass through the earth, to be able to take out My dead who lie there waiting. I want you to put your hand into the graves and to take the dead out, that I may make the new earth and on it to stay living bodies, which have come to life through you.

The one who eats would keep on eating. The one who does not eat, he would no longer eat, but that one eats to take care of My mystery in man.

My people, I want to have power in you, son, My people. I want to have a place and a dwelling in you. I want to make your body into a temple for you and I want to make a church, in which, the Son of God may come in by bread and wine. I have prepared bread and new wine for you. I have prepared Myself for you to give Myself to you for your power. I have put this fruit into the soil of My new garden, and I leave it, son, to grow well. How comes that? Here it is how. Be careful to what I tell you today. I come as a sacrifice for you every day, until you get better, until you are well prepared for My new apple. I sacrifice Myself for you every day in My little garden, in My manger of today, until I make you into a new and holy creature and without sin, as I am, and I will give you to eat of the tree of life, and from paradise, My child. I will not break any of the fruits until you come to life, My people, and then we will celebrate a feast of new Passover before you. This is what I told My disciples at My last supper: **«Take and eat My Body and My Blood, for I will not drink with you until I drink it anew in the new kingdom of My Father».** (See also Matt: 26/26-29) **I want to celebrate this Passover on the earth**, and that is why I have been persuading you for forty years, Israel. I want to save you from labor and worries, and I want to bring you to the time of the songs and of the angels who will sing together with My people.

Excerpt from the Word of God to the Christian people, from [10-03-1995](#).

Oh, sons and daughters, oh My disciples! I came then through the Virgin and I became Man, and I let My exhortation about which was written into the Scripture, and I said what the man should do to have Me and to have eternal life, such as I have eternal life and I am called the One without death. The man who has Christ has all he needs if he has Christ, but here it means nothing at all and that is everything, as My people by now understood. My people did not look into the Scriptures to know how it comes to be a disciple of Jesus Christ, as they, who

became My disciple then, would sell everything they had so that they might not be mixed up with them, and they would give themselves and their belongings to Christ's disciples, and would enter My family whose had I was; I, the Lord, I, the Son of the Lord, and they would go from place to place with Me, and they and I, were seedsmen. What do we seed? We seed the kingdom of the heavens in the man and upon the man. Those who did so with their life, were wise and gained the kingdom of the heavens. You should not believe son of today, that if the Lord's disciples died in their bodies seven thousands years ago, they are dead. This does not mean that they died. The bodies have passed away seven thousand years ago, because Adam and Eve put the death into the bodies, but only the bodies have passed away for a while, and **you will see that these holy bodies have passed away only for a while, and they will get up soon, soon, that they will appear soon, soon.** Sons, do you believe that the myrrh-bearing women and they who are now with Me at you have come with their bodies at you? **The saints have heavenly powers, and they have power to take their body back, and if they have, they have taken their body and are within the body, but their body is like Mine after the resurrection.** I passed with My body through the wall and through a closed door. I did no longer use My pace on the road after the resurrection, and I moved from city to city and I went among those to whom I appeared. **I carried My body from place to place by the power of the Spirit. The spiritual body is not seen by the fleshly bodies, but it is seen by those that are spiritual.**

Excerpt from the Word of God on the third Sunday after the Passover, of myrrh-bearing women, from [07-05-1995](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Come into a holy living, a Christian country and weed yourself out of thorns and thistles and let your field be of pure wheat, green and beautiful, which is to grow ripe in the light of My word, for I want to make you into a new bread, and let anyone who eats of it become a son of resurrection. **Get up and come for I want to give you a garment of resurrection and life without death, according to your word, for you have spoken about a country of youth without old age and of life without death, and behold, I come to you to give you a resurrected life, for everything passes away but My words will never pass away and they come true instead. Bow Romanian son and wash into this river, in the river of life.** And if you do not do this, I will rebuke you to come to repentance for I love you. I love those whom the Father gave Me, but come into My love, Romanian Israel, because I do not want to cry at the sight of My glory. I want to teach you with My glory and to stay within My waiting for I come soon, soon. Amen.

Peace to you, Romania! Behold the book of My word. In the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, this is the seal of the living and true God, which stays on your head, My Romania. He who is from God listens to God's words, and he who is not from God, does not listen to God's words. The one who is with Me is not against Me.

Excerpt from the Word of God on the fourth Sunday after Passover, of the paralytic, from [14-05-1995](#)

I promised you, My child Israel that I would come to you to write into this book about the lying of the wisdom which comes from the man; to write into the book that the man without God is a spiritless man and is given as a loan to the evil spirit willingly, as it happened with the man from the beginning, who passed over the Spirit of God in order to be greater, and then all shook from their places; all that God created shook. But it is written into the Scriptures My word which says: **«I will shake the heavens and the earth once more»**, as I, Israel, have to

put back to their places those that were shaken, and the putting back of those shaken will be felt. I spoke by the mouth of My apostle in My garden which declares upon you the word coming down from heaven, I spoke by his little mouth before you, and I spoke by the Holy Spirit, by a speech of the Holy Spirit; **I spoke that the greatest miracle that I did by this work coming down from heaven is the miracle of the new man, who lives according to God's word, who moves within the word declared by God, who receives God's image and likeness by the word and by living according to the word, the same way I made the man from the beginning.** The same way you too, My child that are born by My word, which came down from heaven to you. **Here is a birth from above, a birth by the word.** Oh, what a miracle I worked out in you, Israel! That is why I kneaded this wok and this people, so that I may give birth in him sons from above, as I was. I was born by the word from the heaven. How sons, how by the word?

My people, do not murmur, you who have got used to pierce and tease Me, and do not stumble, you, who wonder about those that surround you and which are born out of the man's science, the stolen science by disobedience, by theft, Israel. I made you a network to catch fish, but the network is cast into the sea; it is cast into the sea. My people, I took you out of the middle of the man's age; I took you out from the people to be a field and a people for Me, as I took Abraham out of those with confusion of the languages, and I gave you birth by the word, as I was born by the word. I was born from heaven and earth by the word. How, son? But you know how. The word came from heaven by the prophets, and then by the angel of the good news, and the word was fulfilled; it became flesh in My Mother, the Virgin, who believed into God's word, into the prophets and into the messengers of the heaven, and I became flesh and I was born in an age. And I gave you birth Israel the same way. **I had the word come down from heaven, and My word took you up into heaven, and you believed, and then you were born from heaven by the word, and you became a man of God;** further, you pulled yourself out from numbness and you let yourself worked for resurrection; however, blessed will be those who had and will have part of the first resurrection, as the second death will have no more power upon them. I gave you birth from the middle of the death of the age, in the middle of the death of the man's age, and I called you My people, Israel, and I called you My son born of heaven; and little by little, I destroy the age surrounding you, which held you in death, as I took you out of the first death and I made you a son born from above, out of that death that the man calls life. I stayed with you in the midst of the death of the man's age, and little by little, I destroy from your surrounding the science that comes from man; and further, I make the heaven again, the way I made it from the beginning, but I work through you in the midst of the hell on the earth, in the midst of the beasts on the earth, as I also came on the earth and I had stayed for thirty three years in the midst of the man's science and of its thing. But you should have great patience, as My patience was not over when I passed into those that are not seen, but rather I went forward patiently among those that were born of heaven, among those that are born of heaven.

I do no longer speak with those who went after death, with those who seek after death and after the abomination of sin, as I made a new step; a passing over Jordan I made, and he, who did not pass, did not pass. I go before and bless Israel that passed and teach him the resurrection and the work of the resurrection. But look, I still have something to say: Israel, do not be afraid of the wolves, which still surround you. Do your work that you have got from Me, as the wolf has in its back the trap that will be caught in, and it will die of hunger on the way. The wolf does not like Me, and it eats nothing from Me, as it does not know to eat like Me. It knows from it, and the wolf that remained hungry will die of hunger. **My food fits only for the sons**

and not for the wolves, and the wolf will howl of hunger and the trap will catch it by hunger, and Israel will be saved from the work of the wolf. The wolf goes up to where it can be gone, and then it no longer goes forward.

Israel, I blessed you and do not be afraid of nothing, but fear God instead, as blessed is he who fears God, as he receives teaching from God and works salvation for himself. **I spoke a word and I promised that a great people would rise from the dead and will sit at your table with Me with joy and will see God.** You have to learn all the words of this book and to see their fulfillment, as all come into fulfillment. He, who stands behind the curtain to see if the word of this work is fulfilled and only afterwards to come, that one will never rejoice, as he tested God; he touched God to see if He is or not. He, who fulfilled My word only half way and not wholly, will sigh deeply and will stay sobbingly and not joyfully before Me.

My people, you should know that today it is required to work well and not otherwise. You should know, son, that you need great love today, to have God in you and to be clothed in God, **as the time is coming to spread the table for you by word, as there shall no longer be food on the man's earth. The time is coming to do what Elijah did with the widow's wheat meal and oil, and you will be rich in oil and bread, as the world will come to the reward of the emptiness,** (*See the selection topic: „[The great tribulation](#)¹⁶”, r.n.*) **and then the wheat will grow into a heavenly and holy earth, holy wheat on a holy earth.** Come in crowds Israel; force your way into the holy land, which will remain before Me with the new heaven above and with My glory within the light, seven times brighter than now. Son, I do not tell you fairy tales, and do not believe that I spin a fairy tales, son. **We have to redeem the land and the dead from it, and all these will be worked out by word, as in the beginning.** In the beginning I made everything by the word, and in the end it will be the same, but in the end every man will see all God's glory, and the man born of Me will be above any love into My hand and will play into My hand, as My hand will be a cradle of eternal love for the man in the end, who listened to My word, and became a new man, in the image and likeness of God, the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit. **All My glory will rest in the man from the end, and this glory will be seen by the man without God's love.**

Excerpt from the Word of God at the Feast of the Saints Kings Constantine and Hellene, from [03-06-1995](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Behold, sons, the world will be born again; the world will be renewed as it is written. The world will receive its first appearance, the one from its beginning. **The visible world will be included in the one that is invisible, so that the invisible one may be seen into the visible one, the world created by God and not by man.** The man that was born of the man got into the earth again and will come out of the earth as in the beginning, at God's word, at the work of God's hands. The man will be made out again from the earth. **Every man that knew God will get up in an immortal body and will stand before God. God's man will come back into Eden.** It is written into the Scriptures about the new birth of the world, about the renewal of the world. You shall not stagger My people, as the fact that you are today in the body, that you are today with God and that you have got a skin from God, is a great work from God through you.

¹⁶ You can also see on: <https://jumpshare.com/v/NYI2deb4dg7aGE7nuGSH>
<https://drive.google.com/open?id=0B0VNo1LgWPpsbVZ3RFJNNi1tLVU>
<https://app.box.com/s/1jebndzl652pqivln9re4r4aeuq04guw>
<https://mega.nz/#!ZdNAWCrJ!tZRZEVt9j8bYfhGVV8XjwxJR8iARJkqtNjHVEka7guk>
<https://www.dropbox.com/s/pz98gnlpm3ub8zp/>

I will put you face to face with Elijah, the prophet, as the beginning is joining with the end; the first ones are joined to the last ones, and we all will be one body. Amen. (*See the selection topic: „[Enoch and Elijah](#)¹⁷”, r.n.*)

Excerpt from the Word of God at the Feast of the Saint Elijah, the prophet, from [02-08-1995](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Oh, people of the Word; oh, church of Jesus Christ, Jerusalem, New Jerusalem, made out by God! Take son and eat the word, as the church from the world went to sleep, and it does no longer wake up to eat. The church sleeps its own sleep, and it does not wake up from its sleep. I woke it up to hear My word, and then it went to bed again, and it does not wake up to stand before Me. **He, who serves the sin, does not understand God**; he has sin as his father; he has no time for God. **But the man who fulfills God's commandments, has knowledge, has a sober spirit and it is a son of love, a son of God**, as it is written into the Scriptures: «*But as many as received Him, to them He gave the right to become God's children, to those who believe in His name; who were born not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God*».

Love comes down from heaven on earth. The love became word and is laying down on Romania. Peace to you, Romania, as you have the people of My word in you! Peace to you, as I want dress you like a bride and to give you birth from heaven and to be My bride; (*See the selection topic: „[The Wedding of the Lamb](#)¹⁸”, r.n.*) to make you virgin and to make you eternal; to give you the gifts that the man lost at the beginning. When Adam had a new son in the place of the murdered one, he said: «*Behold son, in my own likeness and after my own image*» and from that son the man has multiplied on the earth in Adam's image and after his likeness, as it is written. Adam was created by God in God's image and after His likeness, but when the man was born again of the man, he was in Adam's image and after his likeness. The man born of the sins must let himself be born from heaven, from God, from God's love for the man.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the Feast of the Assumption, from [28-08-1995](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Oh, sons from the manger, breathe over the people to rise, as the people are dry bones, as it is written into the prophets. Breathe, so that the people may be brought to life. Breathe My word over the people, so that they may come to life, for the resurrection is the Lord, the One born into the people, the mysterious word, which comes from above and gives birth to the man from above, birth from the Word, which gives eternal life for the man.

¹⁷ You can also see on: <https://jumpshare.com/v/2ZirGkn0Xn8Ei2cSofYD>
<http://www.authorstream.com/Presentation/billydeana-3830379-word-god-coming-enoch-elijah/>
<https://www.scribd.com/document/212708071>
<https://archive.org/details/TheWordOfGodAboutTheComingWithEnochAndElijah>
<https://app.box.com/s/e907tvu3ntvd0uq2idf2>
<http://www.mediafire.com/file/yqr53958wzz7bl3>

¹⁸ You can also see on: <https://app.box.com/s/2x0niuxe4waui8tajpqafm4hpstwi9i>
<https://drive.google.com/open?id=0B0VNo1LgWPpsMmxJVF15Um1SUUE>
http://www.mediafire.com/view/fuj2wfrbr75mwey/The_Word_of_God_about_the_wedding_of_the_Lamb.pdf

Excerpt from the Word of God at the Feast of the Nativity (the Lord's Birth), from [07-01-1997](#) (25.12.1996 Old style / after the Julian calendar¹⁹) (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

... Forgive me, Lord, as it was for my resurrection that You came among the people to die like the man and to come after me into the dwelling of the dead, where I entered with tears on my cheeks for everything that I went wrong before You, Lord. I have been waiting for such a long time to come after me. And I am waiting now for You to come for every man who died for my wicked deeds that I made in the Paradise from Eden. Your people from today is a path of Your coming, that you will come soon, soon, and with You will come all the people that did not go to sleep in You, with the hope of Your coming at the end of the ages, Lord and Redeemer and Son of the heavenly Father.

Excerpt from the Word of God on the remembrance Sunday of Adam's expulsion from Paradise, from [01-03-1998](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Israel, Romanian Israel, let no sons of yours be in you that do not know how to believe in God, how to have God and how to bring God among the people. You are covered in a great mystery, My people. The day in which your bodies will be in glory and when you will be enshrouded by the glory, which comes from heaven, as the cloud of the Lord's glory came over Me and enshrouded Me in the day of the ascension of My body in glory.

Oh, sons who overcame the world and the spirit of the world. **It is written into the Scriptures that after the dead are resurrected, those alive will be taken up and all will be together with the Lord meeting each other.** Those who overcame the world within their body will be taken up into the clouds and will meet the Lord in the air, and they will be forever with the Lord, with the new heaven and with the new earth and with the holy justice, which is coming with the Lord. Amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the Feast of the Lord's ascension, from [28-05-1998](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

... I have mercy of the multitudes without knowledge and there is no one to stand for the human kind to raise it for salvation, for My bishop from whom I waited a living work after I gave him to have it, he fell down from heaven as he was fearful and ashamed of Me and of My little anointed ones. (*Irineu-Bistrițeanul, r.n.*) I am struggling to wake him up as well, for he is clean but helpless, as he wanted to be able to do things by himself not through Me. He

¹⁹ [Old Style \(O.S.\) and New Style \(N.S.\)](#) (http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Old_Style_and_New_Style_dates) are sometimes used with dates to indicate either whether the start of the Julian year has been adjusted to start on 1 January (N.S.) even though documents written at the time use a different start of year (O.S.), or whether a date conforms to the Julian calendar (O.S.), formerly in use in many countries, rather than the Gregorian (N.S.)

The Church Calendar (in Romania) up to 1924 was the same as that of Nicaea, based on severe apostolic canons, but in 1924, the Scripture of the prophet Daniel was fulfilled: «**the people made bold to even change the times**», when the primate metropolitan of that time, Miron Cristea, introduced the Gregorian Calendar (Catholic) as result of a „pan-Orthodox” congress that took place in 1923, in Constantinople. At that congress, the patriarch of that time, Meletie, proposed the acceptance of the „revised” Julian Calendar, which was in accord with the Catholic one for a period up to the year 2800 and „it was allowing that all the feasts to be celebrated at the same time with those of other confessions”. «... and he shall wear out the saints of the Most High and he shall think to change the times and the law...» (Daniel 7/25), r.n.

sees the lie of the antichrist and is crying in his heart, but he is a coward and has got self-love and that is why he wanted to leave Me and no longer know Me by My new word, and then to hide. But I want to get him out clean, to get him out from under this guilt and make him bigger for My name and only for My name; to sit as a big one over the garden of My word and who is getting bigger from My garden in Romania. Only this I have to be alive in Romania; this is the only hope that I still have for the church resurrection from the dead.

Get up, for I am the One Who is growing in you to say: “***You dry bones arise!***” Amen, amen, amen. Prepare yourself with love and get dressed with My power and stay united with the ones in the garden so that they may help you fulfill My command. They will bless you on My behalf and will help you to be able to and to be My weapon for the death of the antichrist’s lying. The saints will arise and give you their work from the middle of the church, for they gave it forever. The prophet Daniel will arise and help you from heaven and many will search the book that I write with you thoroughly as I will lower much wisdom through it for those who are waiting for escaping from the bondage of antichrist. My word from heaven will accompany you all the time during My work with you and we will work side by side with heaven. Follow the line, for the line is complete from one end to another and try to see who broke the line and where is the knot which I have always knotted at its break; I knotted it secretly so that I may have those of today and work the work from the end of the line, My work of the New Jerusalem upon the earth, and the collateral threads are other treads and they have no power to get to the beginning and to the end.

Speak up for all who hit into the void with their word, for who does not know what a work about the New Jerusalem is, is hitting into the void and is gaining nothing but pressure on their sick conscience. Speak about the sin of the church. Speak that where there is sin there is no church; and be like them to wake them up for My truth, and urge them to repentance, for this war is a great victory for the holy ones who wait for My last glory, My glory who will crown the church of the saints.

The fall of the church means the death of antichrist and the resurrection of the dead and of the righteous ones, and you should take out light from light to put it on the lamp stand that it may be seen My way, covered by people but uncovered by Me, the head of the church, the Lord of the church, the Bishop of My church, for they who said about themselves that they were doing good to the church, they brought it down from its place; as it stands on the saints, on the foundation of saints who are crying from under it: “***Until when?***”

To be My church does not mean the sinners gathered together, eating and drinking, but it means to be both righteous and holy living together My holy life, and in this way eating from My secret supper.

... Get up and write! Amen, amen, amen. I am God, the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit. I bestow a threefold blessing on you and you will work wonderfully My work with you for I give you from what is Mine.

I command you, “Write!” Amen. Let any hostile power fall down and stand aside from My commandment for the death of antichrist and for the resurrection from the dead. Amen. I am the First and the Last and I am what I am. Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the Feast of the Protection of the Mother of God. The Word of God to Daniela Cătană, from [14-10-1998](#).

I speak to you, sons from the garden; to you and to My little people. I put My seal on your forehead. I bow down to you and I kiss your forehead with My mouth, with My word, so that the seal may remain on your foreheads, and to bring with it the death of the lying man, which lies against God. I mark your little houses with My seal, of the living God, and I will put a sign on your foreheads, **for My angel, will sound, soon, soon, so that the living may die, and for the dead to come to life; those that are alive, who have no God, to die, and the dead, who have God, to come to life.** In the beginning when you came to Me, I put My seal on your forehead and I kissed your forehead so that I may seal the seal of My angel on you, and so that satan may be afraid of you, and the antichrist, who worships the image of the beast, may also be afraid.

My angel has been breaking satan down from beginning to this day. My angel is My light from before the light. He was the one who covered Me when I was the forerunner of the people of Israel, in a pillar of fire and in an image of a cloud covering My people. My angel wrote My commandments with his fire on the Mount Sinai when My word was speaking on Moses. My angel became the fire, which overcame the man's fire and took out those from the burning fiery furnace unharmed. My angel carried Habakkuk to Daniel when he went hungry into the dens of lions. My angel stood before Balaam to stop him to curse My people. My angel took Peter, My apostle, out of the chains and out of the prison, the angel of the Lord, the last trumpet.

I speak again and again to you about this mystery, which is called the angel of the Lord. The angel of this work, which was and which is with you, is My angel, the angel of the Lord. The angel of Verginica was and is My angel, the angel of the Lord. The angel of this garden, and yours, is the angel of the Lord, the voivode and the archangel Michael. Amen, amen, amen. He is My angel, who worked for Israel, drowning the Egyptians and overcoming the Canaanites, strengthening Moses and Aaron, Joshua and David, and Me, the Lord, as well; the Lord served by angels. He is My angel, which worked for you, taking you out of the world and overcoming the world from you and strengthening you for Me, for the Lord.

Sons, I tell you another mystery: **My angel will cover you when the judgment will be sounded for the world, and for the dead, the resurrection. You will look and you will not be able to see the world, and neither will the world be able to see you, the world that will run after you.** (See the selection topic: „[The rapture \(the abduction\) of the Church](#)²⁰”, r.n.) But I will cover you with My angel, as he covers Me, the Lord. When I started My work through Verginica, I said this: „**When the earth will be set on fire, My faithful ones will not burn. When everything will be broken down, they will stand, for they have My seals and My kiss on their foreheads, for the faithful ones are My share and they do not forsake My way with them, for they have My angel with them**”. Amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Lord's welcoming (Candlemas), from [15-02-1999](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

²⁰ You can also see on:

<https://drive.google.com/file/d/0B0VNo1LgWPpsX01McEFURV9TelE/edit?usp=sharing>

http://www.bookrix.com/_ebook-lord-jesus-the-second-coming-of-jesus-christ-the-rapture-of-the-church/

I come from heaven on the earth with a feast of salvation, with a feast of resurrection. I, Myself, declare the word of greeting upon you: Christ is risen! Christ is risen! Christ is risen!" I announce Myself over you. I celebrate Myself among you and I am your feast and I am your resurrection. Amen.

Open the gates between heaven and earth! Open so that I may enter! I am the King of glory and power in heaven and on earth. Amen. Strengthen yourselves, gates, so that I may come in and out; to come out and to come in. I, Myself, open the gates announcing Myself at the gates; I, Myself, because I, Myself, took away the stone from My grave that was watched by the Jews. On the first day of the week, My disciples, who had not understood the Scriptures by that time, and that I had to come out of the dead, saw My grave opened and the shrouds and the linen cloths that were on My head and body lying there in the grave; they saw and believed. Peter and John were told by Mary Magdalene early in the morning. She came to My grave early in the morning, while it was still dark, and saw that the stone was moved away from the grave and went to Peter and John and told them that I was taken out of the grave. My angels confirmed the news of resurrection, and I, the resurrected One, stood up to be seen by My prude and I told her: *«Mary go to My brothers and tell them that I am ascending to My Father and your Father, to My God and your God and in the evening I will be coming and appearing to them in Galilee. They should go there»*. And they went in Galilee and locked themselves in for fear of the Jews, and suddenly I stood in their midst and I said to them: *«Peace to you!»* And their eyes were opened and saw Me resurrected and I showed them My hands and My side to make them glad that I was, and I told them: *«Peace to you! As the Father has sent Me, I am sending you. Receive the Holy Spirit!»* Amen. And then I disappeared from their sight, and they told one another about Me that I was resurrected and that I was alive forever and ever. Amen.

After two thousand years since My resurrection from the dead, I, Myself, am declaring again this word: Peace to you! To you, those from today, who are announcing Me that I have come from the Father to you, for you and for those who believe like you in My coming after two thousand years. But who is the one that understands the Scriptures of My coming, for My disciples of that time understood the Scriptures, which proclaimed ahead of time that I would come on earth and I would suffer crucifixion and death, and then I would rise from the dead and be with them to the end of the time? **Blessed is he who believes like them, and like you, that I am to the end of the time, for believing, that one comes out from the dead, he comes out from the sins and becomes a son of resurrection.**

I want to tell you what resurrection means. I come down to you through the gates early in the morning. I, Myself, open the gates for Me, announcing Myself at the gates. Amen. **After I rose from the dead I did no longer die, sons from the gates. This means resurrection. After Lazarus was raised from the dead, he did no longer die, and has had Me in him forever and ever. This means resurrection.** Those who became holy, by faith and love of God, remained holy and never died, and they rose from the dead. This means resurrection. The one, who rises and never dies, is a son of resurrection, the son of the eternal life. Amen. Oh, children of My resurrection, I want to speak over you the mystery of resurrection, and you should preach about this mystery over all the nations on the earth, so that they may understand this mystery. Those, who will hear and come to life, will be alive, and those, who will hear and will not come to life, will be dead. Soon, soon, the joy of life will be with those that rose from the dead, and it will be upon them, for the seal of resurrection and My glory will shine on them, the glory of resurrection, for the resurrection in man glorifies him with great glory, as the power of My resurrection from the dead glorified Me, when the angels from heaven came and said to

those who believed in Me: **«Why do you seek the living among the dead? He is not here, but he has risen»**. The same I tell you now: **Do not seek the living One among the dead. Seek Him among the living, for the living One is with them**. He, who becomes a son of resurrection, dwells with the living One and lives with Him the mystery of resurrection and of eternal life, for darkness and death is over all the earth, over all people.

Soon, soon, I will distinguish to the right the one who becomes a son of resurrection. Soon, soon, I will clean the earth of those who are dead on it, and **I will wake up those in the ground, some to eternal life in body, and some to destruction, so that the earth may be new again**; new without death on it, without dead people on it. This means resurrection. Amen. Soon, soon, the earth will be comprised in the mystery of resurrection. I, the Lord of resurrection, send the angel of My resurrection, as I sent him to My grave before My resurrection, for it is written into the Scriptures of My resurrection: **«Behold, there was a great earthquake, for the angel of the Lord, descended of the sky, and came and rolled away the stone from the door, and sat on it. His appearance was like lightning and his clothing white as snow. For fear of him the guards shook, and became like dead men»**. But to those who were alive the angel answered: **«Do not be afraid, you who are looking for the living One, Jesus, Who was crucified. He is not here, among the dead. He has risen as He said, for He is alive»**. And this is what I tell you also: He who is crucified is alive. He who dies for sin, as I did, comes from death to life, and becomes a son of resurrection. Amen. Soon, soon, the earth will be comprised in the mystery of the resurrection, as it is written about the day of the Lord, **«when the sun will be darkened and the moon will not give its light; when the stars will fall from the sky, and the powers of the heavens will be shaken, because of the appearance of the sign of the Son of Man in the sky, Who will be seen coming on the clouds of the heaven with power and much glory. Amen. Then He will send out His angels with a great sound of a trumpet to gather together His chosen ones from the four winds, from one end of the sky to the other»**. Blessed will be the one who is alive, for he will be gathered and raised from the dead, for it is written: **«One will be taken and one will be left. Where two men will be, one will be taken and one will be left»**. The voice of My angel will speak over the living ones: **«Do not be afraid. The day of the Lord has come, the day of resurrection! Do not be afraid»**. Amen, amen, amen.

Behold, I come from heaven on earth with a feast of salvation, with a feast of resurrection, so that I may rejoice with the sons of resurrection, with those who watch for the mystery of resurrection. Peace to you, sons anointed in the garden with the seal of resurrection! I have come early in the morning to you with the news of the mystery of resurrection. **After I was resurrected, I have no longer died, sons from the gates. This means resurrection. Amen**. Spread the news on My behalf over Jerusalem and over all the nations on earth: **After Lazarus was raised from the dead, he no longer died. This means resurrection, full resurrection. Amen, amen, amen**. Jesus Christ is the same, yesterday and today. Amen.

Tell the sons of My people not to forget the mystery of resurrection. Lazarus, whom I resurrected from the grave, never laughed, but he was resurrected, and he did not seek Me, the living One, among the dead, for I was in him and I was alive in him, and he remained the son of the day of resurrection, the first day of the week, the first day, sons. **This is the day of resurrection; this is the mystery of resurrection: the first day, in which the resurrected man has to remain and to be alive, to be the son of resurrection, the son of My day**. The first day is the day when the faithful man wakes up for Me through preaching. The first day is the day of love, and love can do it, and it means resurrection, for it keeps the man full of God, and it keeps new the one who gets up to be alive, and takes him out of the dead ones. He, who

truly rises, never dies, and he is a son of resurrection, and he, who tastes only of the mystery of resurrection, dies again, and submits to the dying body of the man, who pulled himself out from God.

I, the Lord of resurrection, have come on the earth to breakdown the power of death in man, but I have power only in the man who remains with Me in him, as without Me in him, the man dies; he dies again. The mystery of My being in man is the mystery of My resurrection in man. I want to tell you what it means the man's resurrection, sons from My garden, sons anointed with the seal of resurrection. My being in the resurrected man, appears with power in the one who is resurrected for Me. **If My being does not live visibly in the resurrected one, it is not in him, and he is not resurrected, for after I was resurrected I appeared as risen.**

I come to you with a feast of salvation and resurrection and say: Chris is risen! Christ is risen! Christ is risen! I speak this mystery three times, for this testimony is a great mystery. My being in the resurrected one is the testimony of this mystery. This is the one who speaks in truth this mystery: "*Christ is risen!*" Otherwise, the man says "*Chris is risen!*" as though he would say "*There is no Christ*".

I want the mystery of My being in you to testify from within you before My face and before the people, who will see Me in you, sons anointed with the seal of My resurrection and your resurrection, for **My resurrection in the man is the man's resurrection; it is My being forever in man; it is My face and My living in man and from man, and it is the mystery of My being in man.** Amen.

Soon, soon, the entire earth will be comprised in the mystery of the resurrection, for it is written about the Day of the Lord. Soon, soon, I will cleanse the earth of everything that is without God on it, and **I will wake up those in the womb of the earth, some to eternal life in their body, and some to destruction;** like life, like deed, so that the earth may be new afterwards and without death on it, without dead people on it. This means resurrection. This means a new earth for a new heaven. Everything that the false man has built on it, the man without God on earth, will be given over to everlasting destruction, and the Spirit of Truth will remain on earth, the Spirit of the Lord, the Day of the Lord. Amen.

I bless you all; those that are alive, for the living are not among the dead, among those who die. I bless you with the mystery of My being in you. My being in the resurrected one for Me appears with power and much glory in the one who is resurrected for Me. This is the sign of My blessing in the one who is blessed. That one is he, who declares in the Spirit of Truth: «*Chris is risen!*», the greeting of those who are raised from the dead. Amen, amen, amen.

The Word of God at the Feast of the Lord's Resurrection, from [11-04-1999](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

I am. I include you in the mystery of resurrection when I come to you. I bring you the greeting of My resurrection: Christ is risen! I am your celebration; I am the day of resurrection on you; I am the mystery of your life and I always have to leave on you the teaching of life, as without Me you cannot be sons, and I want you to be alive forever, and that is why I always stay around you, teaching you. Take and eat! Man does not eat only bread alone. Eat the word, which comes out of Me, to be with you and to grow you holy, the saints of My coming. Amen, amen, amen.

In the day of My resurrection I came with a holy peace to My disciples, who were confused of all that happened with Me before My resurrection from the dead on the third day. On the day of resurrection I tell you: Peace to you! Holy peace to My saints! For I want you to be holy, the saints of My coming. Amen.

Oh, he who does not listen to My words to fulfill them, that one leaves Me to speak to Myself. I speak to Myself, I listen to Myself, and I remain alone, if the man does not speak with Me, when I speak with him. I am word and I am spirit, for My body consists of those that are not seen, so that the man may believe in Me, and so that the man may have God greater than he is.

I come with resurrection on you. The mystery of My being in man is the food, on which I have been feeding you for such a long time. **If My being is in man, it is seen that it is**, as I hide under a mystery, and those who are seen in man, are My works through the man; they are My being in the man, who has Me in him. I would like that the man, who thinks that he has Me in him, may be ashamed; to be ashamed, if My being in him is not seen that it is. I would like the man to understand what the Lord in man means. The faithful and humble man, the holy man in his mind, in his heart and in his body, is a dwelling place of My mystery, a dwelling place where I dwell to be seen by the one in whom I dwell.

I come with resurrection for you. I teach you resurrection, sons from the gates. Take and give to those who are destitute of resurrection. **Take My resurrection in you.** But how is this richness given? It is a great mystery what I ask you now. **The one, who does not have resurrection, cannot give what he has not got.** In vain those on the earth make so much ado, so much boasting and so much noise. In vain those, who are dressed in garments of saints and priests, say that they impart resurrection. **The one, who does not have resurrection in him, has nothing to give**, but the one who is rich in resurrection, has, and gives resurrection all around him.

Oh, I am with the days of resurrection between heaven and earth. Those from heaven rejoice and dance in a day of a resurrection feast, but those on the earth do not reach to the mystery of the joy of resurrection. This joy belongs to the saints, as it was two thousand years ago. The others, both then and now, shared and share something else, but no resurrection. The man dresses with new clothes, with new footwear, with good and much food, with music, with drunkenness, and with fornication, and this is a feast without God, not a feast of resurrection. Behold, **everything is old like man**, and everything is dead like man. It is nothing like resurrection or feast of resurrection or joy of resurrection. On the day of My resurrection, My disciples were filled with the Holy Spirit through the humility, which came over them for My resurrection. I filled them with resurrection afterwards, and I sent them to impart it, and they did as I told them. I made them new little clothes, little clothes of Holy Spirit; new footwear, sandals of apostleship; resurrection food, My word full of life; a praised song, Christ's resurrection; **a new wine poured out in the vessels of their hearts, holy by the faith of My resurrection**; good behavior and humbleness. This is how they celebrated the day of their Lord's resurrection; this way and not having new clothes and new shoes, food, drinking, music and a spirit of unrestrained joy, for the man got used to celebrate the feast of My resurrection.

Oh, the mystery of resurrection is far from all the people on the earth, but you, children of resurrection, stay with the heaven, for there is no resurrection on the earth. Let your mind,

your heart and your body be in humility, a dwelling place of resurrection, a dwelling place, where I dwell with the days of resurrection, with the mystery of My being in the humble man. Blessed is the body, whose mind and heart does not make him into a dwelling place for demons, for man mocks his body, and every man blames his body when he commits sin. Oh, it is not the body that is guilty; it is not the body, which commits sin. **The body falls a pray to the sin of the mind and heart**, for it is written: *«For where your treasure is, there your heart will be also»*. He, who has Me as his treasure, that one makes room for Me in his body and is free from any sin and lives within the perfect law of freedom. Amen.

And you, children of resurrection, do not stay without resurrection. I come with resurrection over you. Receive and give to those who are destitute of resurrection, and I will pour out a double portion on you, and from where you take and give, it will be multiplied to you and will not run dry. But how is this resurrection given? Here is how: **teach those who seek Me to get out of their sin. Amen.** He, who does not get out of his sins, cannot receive resurrection. **I cannot take image in the one that does not get out from under his sin. Resurrection is My image in man, My holy nature in man.** I was tempted in everything, like man has been, yet without sin. Set yourselves, day and night, to a work of resurrection over every soul, which seeks freedom in Christ. It is impossible for the sin to make its nest into the man's body, if the man does not choose it, or if the man does not love it. *«If anyone desires to come after Me, let him deny himself»*; this is what I said, and I also said that everyone should have his own cross and not follow Me without his cross. I said: If someone comes, let him have life and resurrection, and let him not come after Me without life, without crucifixion and without resurrection.

Oh, loved sons, I wanted to make out of Me and you, out of My work with you, a joy for the people, but the people have their own pleasures, dead pleasures, and false pleasures, sons, but they have no chance of vindicating themselves. I wanted that every man may receive resurrection on seeing you. But you should receive from Me and to be rich in resurrection and to give to those who ask, to those who seek looking at you. He, who has no resurrection, cannot give resurrection. **Let everyone who seeks resurrection come to Me and to you, for I give so that you may have it and to be rich and to give to those who are poor of resurrection.** *«For to everyone who has will be given, and he will have abundance, but from him who has not, even that which he has will be taken away»*, as this is written.

Sons, teach from Me all those who look for Me, to get out from under the sin, so that I may take image in the one who seeks Me, after the truth, My life in him. Set yourselves to watching day and night over those who seek the kingdom of the heavens, and tell them that if the vine does not bear fruit, is cut out and thrown into the fire. The Lord's vine is that which bears fruit for the Lord, for the fulfillment of the Scriptures of the Lord's Day. **Let no one live for his own self, but for the Lord**, and let him not come near otherwise to be with the Lord, for it is not possible this way. Lift up all those who are being born of the word of this work, and lift them up above their own bodies. Let the mind and the heart of the man not be in the body, but in the spirit; a heavenly spirit, not a human spirit. **Blessed is the body whose mind and whose heart do not make it into a dwelling place for the demons, a dwelling place for the sins, for sin is a demon**, and the man's body falls a pray to the sins of the man's heart and mind.

Sons, who are resurrected, the mystery of My being in man is the food, which I, the Lord, have been giving you for such a long time; it is the food of resurrection, the food by which the man comes to life and grows in resurrection until My coming. I bless you with resurrection

so that you may work out resurrection over all who will be Mine through you, by the work of the resurrection, which I made it come down to you, to gather together all who are elected for resurrection, for the days of resurrection, and for the day of My coming. Amen. And he, who does not listen to My words in order to fulfill them, that one leaves Me to speak to Myself. I speak for Myself, I listen to Myself, and I remain alone, if the man does not speak with Me when I speak with him about the mystery of his resurrection. May the word of resurrection crown your speech and work, for My work with you is word. Be My work, and be the word speaking the word out! **Christ, the Word, is He, Who commands you: speak the word of the Holy Spirit, the word, which comes to life!** Fill the heaven and the earth with your word, which gives life to God in the faithful man! And to those, who do not believe, it is not you who tell them, but I: The faith is not given to anyone, and as for those, who do not believe this word; it is not given to them to believe. Amen, amen, amen.

The Word of God at the Holy Passover, the second day, from [12-04-1999](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

The man gathers only wind. But I tell you: Harvest only for Me, only for heaven, sons sealed by Me through the light of resurrection. You are those who are anointed by My hand, wounded by the Jews; you are My anointed ones over the earth. **I gave the kingdom of the heavens into your possession.** I opened the door wide to it, but the man flees from My glory. But you should go into the whole world, for I brought the promise of My Father on you and I blessed you with the Holy Spirit. Preach the repentance to the forgiveness of sins to all the nations, beginning with Jerusalem. Go! My word is My way to you. Go, for you are My anointed ones. All the power was given to Me in heaven and on earth. And going, teach all the nations to keep everything that I commanded you. **Go into the whole world and preach the Gospel of My coming to every creature. I am with you in all days, until the appearance of My glory from you.** (See the selection topic: „[The glory of God](#)²¹“, r.n.) **Whoever believes will be accompanied by My signs, into My name, and he, who does not believe, will be accompanied by the damnation, which comes for the unbelievers because of whom My wrath comes over the sons of the men.** Go, you and those who are anointed by My word, which comes with you. I will give you power to go and it will be opened for you, for I entered through the closed doors. **I gave the kingdom of the heavens as your possession on the earth, and I took you under My protection, for this means the kingdom of the heavens over man: the God of the heavens, King over man,** a Gospel, which is seen and fulfilled, My coming, My kingdom on earth as in heaven, the heaven on earth, forever giving forth light, as lightning in the night, from margins to margins. **Then, the dead, who were resurrected, will come out of their graves and will appear to testify the light of My word in these days, which testifies through it the life of the age, which is to come.** And you, who are anointed by Me to be the beginning of My creatures, confess My word, which I come to you with. All the power was given to Me in heaven and on earth, and I give you of it to be able to testify, so that you may

²¹ You can also see on: <https://jumpshare.com/v/U6hxX4NPO8cmgYEphWnA>
<https://joom.ag/p74a>
<https://www.scribd.com/document/394547073/The-Word-of-God-about-the-glory-of-the-God>
<http://www.authorstream.com/Presentation/billydeana-3631631-word-god-glory/>
<https://archive.org/details/TheWordOfGodAboutTheGloryOfTheGod>
<https://drive.google.com/open?id=1uHcpFjPmjMtWvzxXwBkG60Dyek6mW8X>
<https://app.box.com/s/njwjxq7dgznu5dp716tqsqku1j413nrg>
<http://www.mediafire.com/file/v7v1fkf6dkz6k4d>

become a way over the earth, to have what to make a way to My word with, which bears testimony through it to the life of the age to come. Amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God on the second Sunday after Passover, of saint apostle Thomas, from [18-04-1999](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

I wanted to make the man of today by word, as of the wax which lets itself be heated and fashioned and put into a wick to burn and to be consumed before Me; and I, to turn its light into the eternal life, life from heaven, as the life is the fire which burns the flesh, so that the light may be brought forth, so that a man, built by God, may come out. **I will show the man that I, the Lord, will build him from dust again, as the resurrection of the dead will be the judgment of the man, who made man out of sin.** The man will be again, but he will come out of the earth, as God's work for the man's body was in the beginning.

... Get hold of not judgment day by day, sons. Gather an abundance of not judgment and earn freedom with God, as I, the Lord come soon, and **those that are asleep who were with Me are coming with Me, and those who did not taste death and are eternal are also coming with Me, waiting My victory for them and for many who will taste the resurrection for the judgment of the sin. Amen, amen, amen.** I told you heavenly mysteries, unfathomable mysteries. It is time to come and that is why I open the heaven and bring the mysteries of the heavens on the earth. They have to come before Me to make people repent, sons. My mysteries remained unfathomable to man, as the man hid from them by sinning and he did no longer see them and he did no longer remember them.

After I built the man, male and female, I told them this: **«Be fruitful, and multiply, and fill the earth, and subdue it: and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the birds of the air, and over every living creature that moves on the earth»**. Oh, if the man had wanted to remain in Me, this word would have been fulfilled so, but he fulfilled it otherwise. He filled the earth with death, as he did not have dominion with life over the earth and over every spirit of life between heaven and earth that I built to be and to come under man's dominion and to obey him as God. The man had to work as I did, because I told him: **«Be fruitful, and multiply and fill the earth»**. Oh, how I created the man and how the man creates man! Oh, how much distance is from heaven to earth sons!

... Now I have come on the earth as word of judgment on you, man. Oh, if only you repented of your own deed deepened in time! Oh, if only you wanted to be faithful and not unfaithful! Oh, you unfaithful man, who does not fulfill My word! Fulfill it, for I come down from heaven and I tell you this word. You are as old as seven thousand years, man. When you were in heaven, I was speaking with you and you were hearing Me. But after you came out of Paradise, because of your disobedience and sin, you gave God for you sin and listened to the voice of the sin. Oh, you hear and believe the voice of sin, but you do no longer hear My voice and do no longer believe it. Your ear is a gate for iniquity; your eyes the same; and likewise are your faith and wisdom, for you have changed the course of your wisdom once with your coming out of Paradise when you stood against your Creator. But I opened the gates of heaven, so that you may see and hear Me, for I have come after you with healing and I want to make out again your ear and eyes and all of your body. I stand into the door of My tent and I put a mark before you so that you may know Me. **My word is the sign.** It is a spring of living water in a ground without water. I am the word from heaven, by which I gave birth to children for Father, so that I may stay with them before you, wandering man without a path. Oh, when I created you from

the dust, it was easy. Now you are flesh and blood, but these do not inherit the kingdom of the heavens, for they stand against life by their opposing spirit, because it is written: «***What is of the flesh is flesh, and it is flesh and blood***». Oh, it is hard for Me to make you out again for you are My adversary as the devil is, but here is the word that I said to fulfill: **everything the man did on earth will come back against him. Everything the man did on earth is stones of memorial of the man's sins who became God's adversary on earth.**

I will show the man that I, the Lord, will create the man out of dust again, **for the resurrection of the dead will be the man's judgment, which turned the man into sin.** I made the man come back into the dust to make him ashamed and to know that everything he did is not, and to make him again and then to make him also of the dust, for there were and are people on the earth who let themselves with Me for the new creation of the man, and I will work out the man again with these, as I wanted to work with the first created man, and **I, the Lord, will speak My word by the mouth of those who let themselves be worked out by Me, and I will lift up the humankind out of the dust, to the judgment of the spirits which are opposing to God.** And I will be a righteous God and I will establish those that are righteous as heirs of the heaven and the earth, «***a new heaven and a new earth***», as it is written into the Scriptures. Amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God on the fifth Sunday after Pentecost, from [04-07-1999](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

I have come to you from heaven with My apostles that I travelled with two thousand years ago. Let us give them comfort into My garden from you. Sons, let us make them room so that they may confess again the mystery hidden from age and not understood by angels and people. **Let us give them the seats of judgments for Israel, for this is what I promised them,** as it is written into the prophets: «***The Lord will judge His people***». Amen.

Oh, beloved disciples, faithful Israelites, your heart did not grow callous at My voice, which called you to walk with Me on earth and be fishermen of people for the supper of the kingdom of the heavens. Oh, faithful disciples, I cast the net into the sea and gathered all kinds of fish into it. And then I pulled it to the shore and sat and chose what was good and I threw away what was bad. I chose you and I made you believe with your heart, and I spread My word of eternal life to all the nations through you, My witnesses from then and until today, for My Scriptures and yours testify about this, and the man has nothing to replace them with as truth. Now, after two thousand years, when I come with the saints on earth, as it is prophesied that I come, here I am with you in the today's pavilion of the heavenly assembly on earth. I come to the heavenly feasts with angels and saints, for **I have a resting pavilion in the Romanian country, My New Israel, a people taken out of the Romanians so that I may sow in the heaven with it, an eternal kingdom with the faithful man.** I comfort you with My sons in the garden. I opened the gates of the garden, and I came through the gates with you into the garden, for I have also got faithful sons like you today. I comfort you because you suffered for My Gospel. I embrace you at My bosom, because you are as living as I am. I give you the opportunity to confess today, after two thousand years, that I am your dwelling place, Jerusalem coming down with the saints on the earth, **and I give you the twelve hidden chairs, so that you may sit on them for the Israel's judgment.** Amen.

— *Oh, Lord, bless the council of Your apostles into the garden of Your word of today, into the Romanian country. It is the first and the last, as You ordained it. Amen.*

We, the heavenly council of Your apostles, got together into the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, together with Your witnesses of today, Lord. We are Israel's remnant, for it is written into the prophets: «Even if Israel will be as numerous as the sea sand, its remnant will be saved and the word of the truth will be confessed».

What good is it for the one who knows the law from cover to cover, if he does not fulfill it, Lord? But he who became a Christian according to the truth, that one put the Israelite to shame, and we speak the word saying: the Jews know the Law and the Christians fulfill it. Amen.

You were the sign sent by Father to Israel, Lord, for this is what Isaiah, the prophet, spoke by the Spirit: «The Lord will give a sign to Israel: behold, the Virgin will conceive, and bear a son, and shall call His name, Immanuel». (See the selection topic: „[The sign of the Son of Man](#)²²”, r.n.)

We have come on the earth with You, Lord, for it is the time of Your coming after two ages since the fulfillment of Your birth from the Virgin. We have come here where You have set the seats of judgment for Israel and for all the nations, for You started a court case for the nations, as it was written into the prophets. We, the council of Your Israelite apostles, sit for the judgment of the Israel people on the twelve seats according to the twelve tribes of the sons of Israel. Bless the fulfillment of the Scriptures, and bless the entrance of Your saints, Lord! Amen, amen, amen.

— I blessed you on earth, and I blessed you in heaven, and I bless you again on earth after two thousand years, so that **you may sit on the twelve seats that I give you**, oh, loved disciples. Confess the word of truth over the people of Israel, which has grown callous since then and until today. **I put near you other twelve seats and on them there sit the twelve sons of Jacob, who was called Israel**, and from whom this people have come out. They will be the witnesses of your testimony, and then I will judge Israel's creature. Amen, amen, amen.

— *We, the council of Your apostles from heaven, speak this way, Lord: the Lord has compassion on His people, he lifts up the meek and crowns with victory those that are humble in order to give glory to the Lord with their mouths; however, the double-edged sword is in His hand, and he takes revenge against those that are not faithful and punishes the nations and ties their kings to the rims and puts their rulers in shackles, and fulfills His decree with them as it is written. Amen.*

²²You can also see on: <https://jumpshare.com/v/C7afnRfdqKX3rjnXLiHP>
<https://archive.org/details/TheWordOfGodAboutTheSignOfTheSonOfMan>
<https://joom.ag/3YEY>
<https://www.scribd.com/document/382959809/The-Word-of-God-about-the-sign-of-the-Son-of-Man>
https://drive.google.com/open?id=1SI4AvyTrYX9Eo_fP5uL0jjYVNNqbjDIJ
<https://app.box.com/s/az896lkwvlp3m6k2lxc0gzgu2ok8mbn>
<http://www.mediafire.com/file/7cf072ptpbwh7ik>
<https://www.dropbox.com/s/xs0nb6lccwso3oi>
https://mega.nz/#!VBUWkY6T!SB_9hmPR6r-Qz2JsvupK1FCoNDwFo1_oHJWxbn-Obel
https://www.4shared.com/office/yMXeBuI8ee/The_Word_of_God_about_the_sign.html

The twenty-four seats are placed into the midst of Romania, the country of the Lord's judgment, and twenty-four Israelites sit on them. Half of them come from the beginning of Israel, and the other half come from the end of Israel. They have the faith to stand before God for Israel. Amen. No one can judge the faithful one, but on the contrary, he can judge everyone for God. The One, Who sends His word on earth, is the Lord, Whose Word runs fast; it is the Lord, Who proclaims His word to Jacob, applying His corrections and judgments for Israel. Amen.

Listen, you, sons of Israel!** What good is it to the one who knows the Law from cover to cover, if he does not fulfill it? Behold, the teaching and the life are not received from those that are learned, for the poor man thanks to the one who gives him, if he gives him well, and he does not look to see if the one who gives him alms and life is wise or simple. Do you believe in the prophets? We know you do. The prophets made a name for themselves and for their people, testifying about God's justice. This is how we work too, we who were faithful disciples of the Truth, Who came from heaven on earth into the midst of Israel two thousand years ago, when you became callous not to believe in order to fulfill Isaiah's prophecy which says: **«You will ever be hearing with your own ears but never understanding, you will be ever seeing but never perceiving, for this people's heart has become calloused, and they hardly hear with their ears, and they have closed their eyes, otherwise they might see with their eyes, hear with their ears, understand with their hearts, and turn, and I would heal them».

*Then the Lord left wondering away with His grace into His arms, and He chose again a place for Him. He made a new people and asked it into marriage and called it the country of His returning to the end of the time, the country of brightness, for the things that He put on them now, at the end of the times; the country of the Romanians, which has been raised through Christ, at the preaching of His messengers. The Lord set in it our judgment seats for Israel as well, for we are Israelites. We have no way of staying in the country of Israel, because of Israel's disbelief, because Israel's haughtiness, but we are Israelites on earth and in heaven, and we are alive by our faith in Jesus Christ, Who came on earth by a Virgin, fulfilling Isaiah's prophecy through the people of Israel. However, you did not believe and grew callous. Now, we, God's chosen remnant through grace, preach this word over you saying: it was not by the law that Abraham and his seed received the promise that they would inherit the world, but by the righteousness that comes from faith, for if the heirs are those that have the law, then their faith is futile, and the promise was abolished, since the law brings about a cause of wrath. However, where there is no law, there is also not a law breaking. So the promise is by faith alone, so that it may be as a gift and to have reliability for everyone; both for those who live according to the law and for those who live according to Abraham's faith, whom the Lord told this way: **«I made you a father for many nations, and this is how your seed will be».** Amen.*

*Or, do you not know that the law has power over the man as long as he lives? For if the married woman is bound to her husband by law as long as he lives, and if her husband dies, she is free from law. And so it is with us; we died to the law by Christ and by His body, to be His, of the One Who rose from the dead, to be fruitful to God for the renewal of the Spirit, not by the oldness of the letter. The law is holy and spiritual, and the commandment is also holy, good and right, but the body is flesh and is sold under the sin. However, Jesus Christ saved us from the body of this death, to be His for the renewal of the Spirit. Amen. We are the witnesses of Christ's resurrection, Whom God raised from the dead, and to Whom He put His enemies under His feet. **Let the entire house of Israel know that the One they crucified was made Lord and Christ.***

Take it to your heart, Jacob's sons, for we are Israelites and are the witnesses of this fulfillment. Repent from the sin of unbelief and be baptized into the name of Jesus Christ as we are for the forgiveness of your sins, so that you may have the Holy Spirit and be able to perceive with Him the heavenly mysteries, which come on the earth with Jesus Christ, the One Who is coming the second time from near His Father. He is the stone disregarded by you, builders, but it came to be the cornerstone and there is no salvation in anyone else, for there is no other name given to us, humans, by which we may be saved.

*We have spread Christ's testimony all over and we did not give the gift of the power from above to anyone on money, the power, which was in us in order to bear testimony of the truth of Jesus Christ's mystery, for we gave ourselves over to Him in obedience, because Moses told to the sons of Israel: «**The Lord, our God will raise a Prophet like me; you should listen to Him**». But whom of the prophets did your fathers not persecute because they foretold the coming of the Righteous One? For you received the law ordained by angels and you did not kept it.*

*You read in the prophets. Do you believe in the prophets? We know that you do. Do you really believe what you read in the prophets? Oh, how should you understand, if you did not accept someone to lead you? «**He was brought before the shearer as a mute sheep that is led to the slaughter; so He did not open His mouth. He was taken away by oppression and judgment, but who will tell about His kindred? For He gave His life for the sinners**»; this is what was prophesied in the Scriptures.*

*We come now, for we are alive forever, and Christ gave us the judgment seats for you in Israel that did not believe, as you did not receive what you have been looking for, while those that were chosen among you received them, and you, the others, have grown callous as it is written: «**God gave them a spirit of drowsiness and eyes that they might not see and ears that they may not hear up to the present**», and «**by their downfall He gave the salvation to the Gentiles, so that Israel may long for them**».*

*We come to you to stir up your zeal, for if your removal brought about the reconciliation of the world, what will be your receiving back, if not resurrection from the dead? Many a nation have received the truth through Christ, and as once these did not listen to God and many received compassion by your disobedience, likewise, you have also not listened by now so that by His mercy, given to them, **you may also receive mercy, if you receive the Son of God.** Amen.*

***The time will come and it has already come, when the dead hear the voice of the Son of God.** (See the selection topic: „**The dead hear My voice**²³”, r.n.) Give your ears and anoint your eyes with salve, you, people of Israel, for we are from among you, a remnant chosen by grace to intercede with God for the whole Israel that will come to life at the voice of God's Son, Who is coming after two thousand years as a Judge from the Father to give each one according to his own deed. Amen, amen, amen.*

²³ You can also see on: <https://app.box.com/s/9v2v9x59lek7yzflhdi9>
<https://drive.google.com/file/d/0B0VNo1LgWPpsLVVBnmxyMGFKSU0/edit>
http://www.bookrix.com/_ebook-lord-jesus-the-second-coming-of-jesus-christ-the-dead-hear-my-voice/
http://www.mediafire.com/view/bfrkde9nkj1ffvr/The_second_coming_of_Jesus_Christ_-_The_dead_hear_My_voice.pdf

Lord, seal with fire signet the word of Your apostles gathered together in a council of saints in the garden of Your judgment seat, for the Romanian country is Your new country, the country of Your returning for Israel and for all the peoples of the earth. Lord, fulfill the resurrection of the dead. We have been the witnesses of Your resurrection for two thousand year, and until today, and today we bear witness from Romania. It is the first and the last, as You ordained it. Amen, amen, amen.

— I, the Lord and Your teacher, seal your faith in heaven about My today's country, the first and the last. **When I made the heaven and the earth, it was the first hand of dry land into My hand when the earth came out of the waters, and now it is the last one, and it is, and I make it into a salvation oasis, a saving ark for the saints on earth,** in order for Me to come true in it with the Scriptures of the establishment of the kingdom of the heavens on earth for those that are righteous, for those with power from above in them.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the holy apostles, Peter and Paul, from [12-07-1999](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Sons, sons, what kind of a union the people have been waiting for, well children, taken out of the people by Me? I see everywhere speaking of union of all kinds among the people, (*Union between Christian churches, of different denominations, r.n.*), but here is what I speak: **union is mixture.** The mixture of the people has always led the human kind to flood and fire, both in the time of Noah and in the time of Lot, and all the time in Israel. When I took Israel out of Egypt I told him not to join with the nations on the way, but rather to murder them. And Israel would not listen and rather would join with them and all Israel, which left Egypt with Moses, perished to two people. **I left in the Scriptures otherwise and I wrote separation and distinguishing from among the people for everyone who wanted to walk within My commandments before Me in order to receive them,** and I told them: «*You should not touch that which is unclean*»; and I said to the church: «*Take out the evil one from among you*»; and I said: «*The unjust, the immoral, the servants of the idols, the adulterous, the sodomites, the onanists, the thieves, the slanderers, the kidnappers will not inherit the kingdom of God, the church of God, and only those who wash away of all these, by living according to My name and by the Spirit of God*». Amen. But what kind of union have the people been expecting for? the people who have the thought that they are looking for Me, and who want union and mixture? What do they mean by one flock and one shepherd? What do they want to say that My coming means? What do the people want to do? Oh, all the nations forgot that it is written about the coming of the Lord's judgment, the day, which burns like a furnace, and all the haughty ones will be like straws, and there will not remain anything of them; nor roots or branches. But what do people want to do? Do they want to set one shepherd over them and all to be one flock? However, I speak this way: each false work and every list of persons who want mixture will be revealed through lying, **for My coming will be a day of wrath.** Amen. My coming will not be like the false christ, who does signs and miracles for themselves and miracles from lying. Oh, his lying is short; it is not big, **for My coming will be with a true glory and it will be at the same time with the resurrection of the bodies of My righteous ones,** and I will not come alone, but rather with the entire heaven of saints and angels to comprise it under the glory of My coming. Amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Lord's Mother birthday, from [21-09-1999](#).

Soon, soon, those from the graves will arise and will enter into the mystery of the eternal life, the mystery of the redemption of the bodies and of the eternal adoption, My mystery with the godly man, in whom I rest after seven thousand years of waiting. And you, those that are My manger, yield into My strong hand, so that I may knead you into a new dough and to turn you into a new heaven and a new earth for Me and for the saints, as the mystery of the man's birth is great; the mystery of the new heaven and the new earth, where, I, the Lord have My seat and My footstool. The man forgets that he is to be born, and I come, and coming, I cross the air; and I bring the news of the new birth of the world on the earth, as I am the Redeemer. Amen.

My mystery with you is a sweet mystery, honey and milk, for those from heaven, and on earth, My mystery with you is light from light. The mystery is that what is not seen, as My light is mystery and miracle in mystery. Soon, soon, My mystery with you will be well seen; soon, soon, sons. **Then the dead will arise to immortality, and the saints and the angels will come down on the earth and will crown the truth of My coming;** and the lie and its body will turn red and it will melt away to the punishment of its hypocrisy and of its bodies.

I am at the doors. No one can spoil this word, and He, Who testifies this, says: **«Yes, I come soon!»**. Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the Synod of the Lord's Mother, from [08-01-2000](#)

I come again at the manger of My word. I come and come again, for I am without beginning and without end, and I am the beginning and the end of all that are to be worked. Amen. I come with food in abundance, for without the food from Me there is no man to be able with Me.

In the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, the word is laying down in the manger. He is coming with the clouds as it is written into the Scriptures. **Soon, soon, the body of My word is coming to prove out every word.** (See the selection topic: „[The coming in a visible way](#)²⁴”, r.n.) **Until that time, I come as word, for I am the Lord of the saints, and I am coming with them. They are those who are alive, like Me, as this is what I said through the Scriptures: «He who believes in Me has eternal life»; and again: «He who loses his life for Me will gain it»,** and My word remains forever and ever, together with its fulfillment. Amen.

I always come as word on the earth and I have the saints within My coming. They are those that are alive until My coming **and work between Me and those who believe in Me** for the confirmation of the eternal life of those who believe in Me giving their lives for My life in them, and they are like Me, eternal, and they see Me the way I am, for it is written into the Scriptures: **«They will be like Him, for they will see Him as He is»**. Amen. **The saints' eternal life is an unfathomable life, for the man stays on the earth without this knowledge.** I, the Lord of the saints, was in the grave with My body, and at the same time I was both in heaven and in hell, to fulfill My work that I had to do by My death on the cross. Then I came out above

²⁴ You can also see on: <https://drive.google.com/open?id=0B0VNo1LgWPpsRlc1ZzdxRjVNSmc>
https://mega.nz/#!IINwQaa!vwmhpxLtU-XyDsihEu12o1MBgrhWf_POOIYYDuFu3kc
http://www.mediafire.com/view/64jxm0it2i1r3a4/The_Word_of_God_about_the_coming_in_a_visible_way.pdf
<https://app.box.com/s/qm5z26fjf3hmun91v2h746yed3d6hg1>

and I am alive forever and ever, and I am the Lord of resurrection of those who are faithful, and I have a house in heaven and I come with it on earth, carried by it. The holy body puts on incorruption with its house in heaven, and «*what is mortal is swallowed up by life*», as it is written into the Scriptures.

All teaching is called lie on earth. The unfathomable mysteries of the eternal life are put into the darkness; they are wrapped up in falsehood, for the man is a liar like his father, the devil. I come to uncover the lie, and it will no longer be believed as truth, for My word is truth, and every lie finds its perishing in it. **And here is what I say: every teaching which comes from man, is a lie.** The man stood up to misinterpret the mystery of the resurrection, the mystery of the redemption of the bodies, and he cut himself into the sword of My word from the Scriptures, and I say: **no mortal comes to life in another mortal body.** (*It is not reincarnated, r.n.*). **No. Every soul carries a body on the earth only once, and then the resurrection comes only once for the mortal body.** The man is the body and the soul and his spirit, and each man is his own self and not another man, who was or is or will be. When the saints work on to earth from heaven, they come themselves with their own holy body and they are like Me in power and take from My glory, from My work. Their earthly dwelling is renewed by putting on the heavenly one, and the saints work between heaven and earth against lying, against wickedness, against unbelief, **at the call of the faithful man and at My commandment**, for the work with the saints over the earth. The one who stands up to misinterpret the Scriptures for the resurrection and the redemption of the bodies, that one is a false prophet who becomes haughty by standing against the godly truth. (*See the selection topic: „[The false prophet and the ecumenism](#)²⁵”, r.n.*)

Soon, soon, the body of My word will be coming and confirming the word, as the word of John, My baptizer, was proved by My coming to Jordan, to be baptized before those who were coming to be baptized and to be confessed by My Father Sabaoth, as His Son, through the strengthening of the word confirmed by the Holy Spirit, Who came down from the Father in the image of a dove. Amen.

The eternal life of the saints, clothed with their house in heaven, which they had worked at, in the time of their bodies by the works of their holiness, is an unfathomable mystery. They are those who are alive and with whom I come to fulfill the prophecy of My coming with them, with My saints, who have eternal life. Their crowns will shine like of those who will welcome My coming with the saints in their body. **Within these days, those from the grave hear My voice from the manger and get ready for their resurrection, the resurrection of those who sleep, who will be crowned by those that are alive in heaven and on earth, for the eternal life of My saints, with whom I work on the earth, is a wonderful mystery.**

Excerpt from the Word of God at the synod of St. John, the Baptizer, from [20-01-2000](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

²⁵ You can also see on: <https://jumpshare.com/v/7ok62WqkEVGSIr03tVLt>
http://www.bookrix.com/_ebook-lord-jesus-the-second-coming-of-jesus-christ-the-false-prophet-and-the-ecumenism/
<https://drive.google.com/open?id=0B0VNo1LgWPpsU0pHQ1FyQk1MMG8>
<https://archive.org/details/TheWordOfGodAboutTheFalseProphetAndTheEcumenism>
<https://app.box.com/s/tk19qlsuog1rj8dfcz0t4w7s2jawybb>
<http://www.mediafire.com/file/ibbg4wq3eiga9x>
<https://www.dropbox.com/s/djeynvykj92lxa5>
<https://mega.nz/#!ZFtTHSDC!iUNCIjPb5k0q2WnV4Zp5ESp9AugZs8ribNkkZPEeMaM>

You, who hear from My mouth the word of life, lay with it into My book of these days. Amen.

I come again at the manger with food; I come with the word of life. **It is My power for those who are saved by it from sins and from those in the world, and for the wisdom of the world, it is foolishness.**

The wise man asks himself: „*How can God speak so much?*” The one, who says this, calls Me weak and limits My power. However, I would speak forever and I would never be silent, for I am the One Who can. The man cannot, but I can, only that the wonder of My power to be seen, the wonder of My word, within which I do not grow tired, for I have to establish a new heaven and a new earth, by word and by the work of My creating word, and I have to frustrate the wise and the learned of this age, for behold, **the world through its wisdom has not known God within God’s wisdom**, and I, the Lord, save those who are faithful that preach Me, the crucified One, and this is a stumbling block for the Jews, and for the pagans is foolishness, because it is written: *«For Jews ask for signs, Greeks seek after wisdom, but we preach Christ crucified; a stumbling block for the Jews, and foolishness to Greeks, but for those who are called, Christ is the power of God and the wisdom of God»*. And behold, the wisdom and the strength of the people is overcome by the foolishness and wickedness of God’s sons, so that those that are may put down those that are not, so that no body may boast before Me.

The wise man ask a question: „*How can God speak so much?*” Oh, if the people spoiled all My works to make theirs, should I, the Lord, really not get up like the Creator that I am and work?

I has stayed for two days in the grave and I arose the third day and got up and worked and founded My kingdom on the earth. If the man would spoil it and he does spoil it always, shall I really not rise as a Creator that I am and work it back to its place? Has the time really not come yet to put back to its place My kingdom built two thousand years ago? I say again: **I have stayed for two thousand years waiting for the creature’s resurrection that I died for, and the third thousand years is the day of the resurrection, the Lord’s Day. Amen.** (See the selection topic: „*The kingdom of one thousand years*”²⁶, r.n.)

Here is the mystery about the ages, for with God a day is as a thousand years. This mystery is no longer hidden, for a day before Me is as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day, and I do not delay with My promise, but I was long enduring according to the man’s estimation, for I wanted that every man should come to repentance. I gave time to the man, but the man has departed from the beginning and came to the end, for he went forward

²⁶ You can also see on: <https://jumpshare.com/v/nbGkXVLJL5MiJgnCoCDS>
<http://www.authorstream.com/Presentation/billydeana-3827678-word-god-kingdom-one-thousand-years/>
<https://archive.org/details/TheWordOfGodAboutTheKingdomOfOneThousandYears>
<https://www.scribd.com/document/410655054/The-Word-of-God-about-the-kingdom-of-one-thousand-years>
https://drive.google.com/open?id=1rA_Vz22RO0eLgIECj3ajiSJopq6QpdwW
<https://app.box.com/s/gr3ikbcgxm4c69x8rck3tu99v9dozalb>
<http://www.mediafire.com/file/avplqbui3ixc9x1>
https://www.4shared.com/office/uNUIX2E6gm/The_Word_of_God_about_the_king.html

instead of coming back to Me and waiting for the resurrection. Here is why I, the Lord, speak so much, that it seems to the man that it is not I who speaks.

I have kept silence for two thousand years as in the grave, and the resurrection is in the third thousand years, and I am the beginning of the resurrection, as it is written about Me and about the resurrection in the Scriptures. **Two thousand years are as the two days in which I stayed hidden into the grave, and the third thousand years is as the third day in which I arose and showed Myself to the people.** This is the mystery of My long and endless speaking, for I, the Lord, breathed and spoke upon the earth, and My word arose and gave life to those from the graves, as it is written into My word of two thousand years: *«The hour, when the dead from the graves will hear the voice of God's son, is coming, and those that will hear will arise»*. This is the mystery of My word and of My voice from these days, and those that hear it arise to incorruptibility and clothe in immortality for meeting with Me, for I come with the heavenly wedding on the earth, with the true mystery of the wedding, the mystery that the man has closed on the earth under the sin for so many thousand years calling it mystery and comparing it to the true mystery of the wedding. The wedding is the salvation which is paid with life and the wedding means nothing else.

I, the Lord, breathe the word over the earth and say to all the people on it: oh, people who love and love each other! I am coming soon! Love each other as much as you want, as I love the church and I gave Myself for it to cleanse it and to make it holy and to have it as My clean and pure bride. **Monk your life, those who are married, for woe and again woe to the priests who send the man into sin by marriage, and then they do no longer take him out of sin and death for resurrection,** for the third day, the day of resurrection, as My apostles and saints did for those who were married and who came to them to find Me, the Holy One. (See the selection topic: „[The mystery of the man and of the woman](#)²⁷”, r.n.)

I have kept silent since two thousand years, and I am speaking again now, for the resurrection comes, the third thousand years, the third day, when I become a word of the resurrection, a long and endless word like the eternity. This is the mystery of My word and of My voice which fills the earth during these days. The man torn down My temple in those two days, in those two thousand years, **and in the third day, in the third thousand years, I, the Lord, rebuild it and become the King over the whole creature which will be again.**

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the St. Anthony the Great, from [30-01-2000](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

You, from the manger, and all who live like you for the waiting of My coming with the saints and for the saints, get used to your life in Me abundantly, to My holy teaching and to the exhortation for a great watching, **for there comes the time of trouble for every man who has not got God for his teaching and for his life and light.**

²⁷ You can also see on: <https://app.box.com/s/fag6i6bvsojvl4m222bjf2p5iqhh8jju>
<https://drive.google.com/open?id=0B0VNo1LgWPpsZEtQNGZQNfVSDA&authuser=0>
[http://www.bookrix.com/_ebook-lord-jesus-the-word-of-god-about-the-mystery-of-the-woman](http://www.bookrix.com/_ebook-lord-jesus-the-word-of-god-about-the-mystery-of-the-man-and-the-woman)
<https://docs.zoho.com/file/tp1p28ab5f33d75eb42379cd326f92e4cf900>
https://mega.co.nz/#!AN8ggLiZ!AAss33OU6Izfhc_7GKmET4Hy4dpIxHPV8mS7DicAhzs

You all who share the bread from heaven among you, the word of eternal life; you who give to the hungry from it, give power to My gifts among you, the holy gifts over to you, and let them come true that you are Mine between heaven and earth, **for the dead will get up and confess their life on the earth and My work of today with which I, the Lord, fulfill the Scripture of the resurrection of the dead. But once with this fulfillment, the antichrist's servants will appear and they will try to bring this mystery to nothing. He will send his false servants, who will say that they have lived on earth life after life until today. (They would say that they have been reincarnated several times, r.n.) Here is the lie that has been worked out for a long time,** and its people make haste to fulfill a great errancy, which will be called **“the resurrection of the dead”**. The man of lawlessness will appear and will speak about his life lived on earth one hundred years ago, and many other hundreds of years ago, and the man on the earth will stay and listen, and he will not be afraid of such a leading astray. **And those who were resurrected will also confess their life in the flesh and My coming within this word that I speak to the dead, the same way I worked two thousand years ago, when I rose from the dead in My body from the grave, and many rose with Me and appeared to the people, and behold, some will be the dead who were resurrected, and others will be the living ones, who will lie from place to place to frustrate, as they say, the mystery of the resurrection from the dead.**

Soon, soon, crowds of priests will arise and get rid of the falsehood of life and they will want to serve in a heavenly way; moreover, they will humble before Me and will urge the crows to come back to Me. And they will give Me their lives so that I may give Mine to them too, and they will tread with it over the falsehood of life, and they will take from My word of today and make it alive over the people, for My word is the gift of eternal life for the man who loves his heavenly life within him.

Here is what the three bishops that I stay today as a celebration upon My manger for My people and for all those who heavenly celebrate with the saints on the earth:

— *Come to the spring of the Lord, Jesus Christ! Come, you, who sacrifice the Lord on the altars! Come and learn to sacrifice yourselves like us for Christ's flock! Come here near the spring, as we, the saints from heaven, come from heaven with the Lord here and listen to the word of the last days. Get up for the sacrifice! Sacrifice yourselves on the cross and take in you the Lord's face, the Lord's image and His humility garment. Open the Gospel and read from it, but not only on Sunday at the service. Do not open it in covers gilded with gold and silver to make the weak mind of the people wonder. Open it! And open it well and take out of it the water of life for you and for the Lord's sheep. Seek to come out of the guilt of your sins, for a servant of the Lord cannot take care of himself, but only of the Lord's sheep. Come of the woman's possession, for you have Christ as your head if you follow the Lord as the apostles did. Save yourselves from the lying life and flee the silver, wealth and lusts. Flee the death and repent, for the Lord is coming, and He has always come, and you are not watching. Get together with those from heaven, not only with those on the earth, for we, the saints, paid with our life the heaven, and took it, and were carry it from place to place. Do not stand before the people for yourselves. Stand with the Lord, but be like the Lord, so that you may stand with Him before the people and your work may be fruitful.*

And we speak again: come to the spring of the Lord, Jesus Christ! Come, you, servants of the altars; you, who have a clean and holy life and fear of God! Come to this mountain, the mountain of a holy teaching and learn the true way and get up on it, for it leads and always

leads up again; it leads up to the Lord and does not go down and does not lead to destruction, but rather to the Lord. The Lord has been speaking for forty-five years upon the earth through the spring of this word. Come too, those that are still clean and holy in the middle of this church from the world; come and lay hands on the cross and overcome the lying from the world and the church from the world by it. Take the traitors out from the temple as well, or you get out and become a temple for God, so that the Lord may have a pure church, to be the chosen first fruits among the people. Amen.

And you, Lord, seal our word upon those that love You in the world and give them power to get out of the world for You, the same way as we worked for You and for our faith in the churches in the time of our body on the earth, and make the man thank You for this bread coming down from heaven on the earth, as we, Your saints from heaven, thanked You when we came with You at Your wedding table in the middle of Your little garden of Your manger, where You were seated as a supper of word, a wedding table, Lord, Your wedding table. Amen, amen, amen.

– Oh, My servants who toiled on the earth in the time of your body! I strengthen your word with My word. **Soon, soon, you shall go from place to place as in the time of your body and testify on the earth My time with you. The trumpet of My word calls out** and it is heard in the graves and in heavens, and woe to those that do not hear from the earth to take on their new garment, the life for My coming!

And you, who are on the earth and take from My manger the heavenly bread for your life, give yourself to the life, for it comes to clothe you in its garment. Do not get tired in Me, and be alive only by My resurrection in you.

Soon, soon, those, who were in the beginning, are coming to the earth. The heaven is coming down to the earth for the work of the New Jerusalem, as it is written into the Scriptures of the new heaven and the new earth. It is not the man of this age, not the man who does not do My will on the earth, not him, but I will be and fulfill it; I and not the man of this age; I and those who do My will, the will of My Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, My will from heaven with the man. Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the three hierarchs: Basil, Gregory and John, from [12-02-2000](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

In the beginning I made the heaven and the earth to put them all under the man's service and this way the man may glorify his Creator and to have Him always before Him and to work with Him at the kingdom of the heavens on the earth. But the man has not stayed in fear of God on the earth, not even after his fall from Paradise, and in this way the human kind has been increasing on the earth, and I, the Lord, have been patient with him this way for seven thousand years. But now, I have come again as word above the earth; I have come for the resurrection of the dead; I have come to make the earth into heaven and a dead one into a living one, and I will require the fruit of those who set themselves as workers over the people into My name, and each one will reap what he has sown; he will gather what he has put in the ground; they will gather the living or the dead. Amen.

The day of My second coming is called by My saints the day of the dreadful judgment. It is in vain that the man has been trying to flee from it. It would be better for the man to come

closer to it instead, for no one will get away from it; nor the dead or the living. Man, if you are afraid of it, then get up and get ready for it, so that you may not perish by it, but rather to be the son of resurrection then, the son of the age what is to be. Get up and shake off the dust and everything on it and then wash yourself, for behold, the water is flowing down as rain from heaven on earth to cleanse you from top to bottom for My coming, and then I clothe you and put your shoes on and then give you the crown of My coming and I put you at My wedding table and bring you to the celebration of My coming, to the feast of the kingdom of the heavens on earth, man.

I call out the trumpet for the resurrection of the dead. They have been waiting for seven thousand years for the trumpet of their resurrection, and I tell them: there is still a little bit of time and everything and all will receive the garment of incorruptibility, the same as I made them from their very creation. Amen. Little and little and everything will come back into the life without death, and the dead come to life and confess their God and His work of seven thousand years, the work for the redemption of the bodies. Amen.

The earth has no longer power to help the man. The man has squashed its bosom, and the earth has become weak, and the man on it has become even weaker. However, My grace is with those that are afraid of Me and live by My grace, and I fill them with blessings and prepare their everlasting joy. Blessed are those who wait for Me to come for they have prepared for the day of My coming and rejoice over it, and the Father Sabaoth, announces it through Me, because I am full of the Father. Amen.

I call the trumpet of the resurrection of the dead. Let the dead and the living get up! Amen, amen, amen. I want every man, who has set himself as a ruler over the people, to wake up and to call the wakening everywhere, and let the man get up on the entire earth and make haste for his preparation for My coming. **Little and little and those from the grave get up, for this is written into the Scriptures. The souls have been waiting for the resurrection of their bodies to come and welcome My day, the day of the dreadful judgment. Amen.**

Stay under My growing and stay under My rein, you who live on this water. Take from it and grow, for the day is coming when the one who has not drunk will get dry of thirst on his feet. Take and drink and grow with the word that flows like the rain from heaven for those who eat and drink from heaven to be alive for My coming. Come to the fountain of life and ask the watchmen near it to take out water and to give it to you so that you may no longer go thirsty after another fountain, for the antichrist is going everywhere and pours out of his poison, that his water may be everywhere, for he thinks that I will no longer be God, and that he will be god instead. However, he will no longer be and nor the sons of lying, for I come to tear down everything he has been doing, and I work through those who are blessed by Me through My word of today.

I am clothed in the garment of judgment, for the spirit of the man stands powerfully against My coming. The wrath, the opposing man pushes Me to, overcomes My mercy, for it is the time to come because everything has come to an end on the earth, and the earth has been running out of power and it can no longer go on. There is no one to clean and to make it holy through cleanness, and the earth groans under the man's sins and I hear its sighing and groaning for the man is heavier than the ground under him. There are only sins on the earth, only deaf people, as in the time of Noah. But I also call out and cry again, and I cry as in the time of Noah. **I call out until I come visibly and every man will see Me. I call out so that the dead and**

the living may hear Me, and the dead will help Me and will testify about My coming at the same time with their resurrection. Amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God on the Sunday of the remembrance of the dreadful judgment, from [05-03-2000](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Christ has risen! I am He Who proclaims Himself. I am He Who has taught man to say this: "Christ has risen!" for I was resurrected from the dead and those in My time preached about Me.

Oh, the mystery of resurrection is beautiful! It brings with it joy and resurrection to those who have fallen asleep. The mystery of My resurrection had worked wonderfully before My resurrection, for as long as My tomb had been closed under the seal of the Jewish bishops, I went into the dwelling of the dead and opened the graves for many, (*About these see [Gospel of Nicodemus: Part II. - The Descent of Christ into Hell, r.n.](#)*) and they came out and appeared in Jerusalem confessing the truth about Me, coming from the Father to lay down My life for those who were to come to life. Those who came out of the tombs stayed in Jerusalem and appearing alive were telling everyone: "*Christ has risen and we have also risen together with Him out of our tombs and we are confessing the resurrected Christ.*"

When I called out to the Father from the cross, at My last word the Father thrilled. Then the veil of the temple was torn in two from the top to the bottom, because the earth shook with power and the stones of the tombs split at My voice on the cross. **Then those in the grave saw their Savior on the cross Who came to them through the gate of death and to take them out from the dwelling of the dead**, and in the Scriptures it is written this: *«The earth quaked and the rocks were split. The tombs were opened, and many bodies of the saints who had fallen asleep were raised; and coming out of the tombs after His resurrection, they entered into the holy citadel and appeared to many»*. (Matt: 27/51-53)

Oh, when I, the Lord, will appear with My entire light, you will see many of those who say that they are Mine on earth how they will hide from My light so that it may not expose them with those they hide. And not even at that time will the man humble himself; and then man will try to lock himself up, he will try to hide and become a tomb for his being that mysteriously asks for the resurrection and for the opening of the door for resurrection. **Let those who love Me not be afraid, for I, the Lord, will work their resurrection**, the opening of the seals of their graves, and they will come out for the work of love, the mystery of the freedom within Christ. He who works love has eternal life, and death has no power over him. He who gives life to love, that one is rich, and shares of its fruit and is alive by it.

Learn the mystery of the open door. Come close and listen to the mystery of My saints. Be open houses, for those who close themselves in their houses, they close themselves to work in the darkness, and the work of the darkness is sin which hides from nature. Behold, man hides from man; he hides within himself and I say: oh, men, when I am going to open your graves and look into them, then what will you hide? What will you do then? **There is still a little while and I am going to fulfill the resurrection of the dead of those under the earth and on the earth**, and I am going to look into their graves, into their bodies, into their hearts hidden in their bodies. **The hour has come for you, those in the graves, to hear the voice of the Son of God, Who sounds the resurrection** and the opening of the tombs so that those have been kept there may come out. **The hell will give up the dead who are in it. Death and Hades**

will give up the dead who were in them. The sea will give up the dead that are in it, for it is written into the prophets: «He will throw away death and Hades forever». (See Apoc: 20/13-14)

I am He Who had been wandering away through the wilderness of the human kind for more than forty years. As long as forty years I had been working mysteriously the work of the resurrection of the creature (1955 – 1995, *r.n.*) and I had always had servants to work for the plan of My coming with the saints. After forty years, I came out overcoming the latches by which the lying man has been keeping Me silent; he has kept Me out of sight before people. **However, I have come out with My people during these days and I have asked it to sing on earth the song of those who are redeemed, My song, My word, which calls to life every man, the trumpet of resurrection, the seventh angel, the Lord, I and the book of the judgment of the creature.** (See [The Book of the Lamb \(The Book of Life\) - The Word of God](#)²⁸, *r.n.*) For forty years I had been calling out by the word to man to come out from judgment and to come out alone, for I come to his help with heavenly exhortation. I told him to come out because I am going to come as a Judge soon, soon. I told him to come and then I came out victoriously above with the word of resurrection, as the word cannot be bound, and it walks gathering under its vineyard those who have sided with Me.

Here I am, I have come! I am wearing a mysterious robe on Me. The mysterious robe is My word. (Apoc: 19/13) It covers Me and it becomes the robe of a judge so that when I take it out to be Savior. Amen, amen, amen.

Christ has risen! And behold, the Resurrected One is coming: He is coming and reveals the mystery of His coming, the mystery of resurrection. The Resurrected Lord is coming and He is coming into His garden; He is coming through the open doors, giving His life to everyone. Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God on the second day of Passover, from [01-05-2000](#).

Man, take and eat of My table with My people! That is why I have made Me a people out of your midst. I have made a people to speak with it about those that are from heaven on earth and so that you may also hear My speaking with My people, man on the run. Oh, do not run away from Me! You had better run away from death and from all your possessions, but do not run away from Me, oh, do no longer run but rather come closer and receive. Come, as I am calling you to a table of feast, and I have invited you to come for free! Come to give you freely! Come as there were coming in thousands those who saw My glory by which I was working into the midst of Israel two thousand years ago. Two thousand years have passed over you since My coming, since My resurrection, man called at the table of resurrection, at the table of mercy and salvation and of My eternity with man. **Now your time has elapsed and My time has come, that which has no end. Now it begins My life on earth with man and in man. Now there**

²⁸ You can also see on: <https://drive.google.com/open?id=0B0VNo1LgWPpsS0pyYmo3RTMwOGs>
<https://mega.nz/#!IV8TICSB>
<https://archive.org/details/TheBookOfTheLambTheBookOfLifeTheWordOfGod19552005>
<https://app.box.com/s/0r3vfspi6nv395s0irymsdbhx3fbk2j2>
<http://www.mediafire.com/file/bllrdiwierh1len>
<https://docs.zoho.com/file/0o4vh88bec970234d496d9743ec4153d3d19b>
<https://www.dropbox.com/s/c36ceh5h9q04osh>
<http://www.authorstream.com/Presentation/billydeana-2988856-book-lamb-life-word-god-1955-2005/>

has come the resurrection of the dead and you do not see, man confined in ignorance. Oh, where is your knowledge which you have stolen from God, oh man?

I have set the example of seven thousands years of resurrection before man: the tree, the flower and the grass, which come to life again and again on earth calling man to resurrection each time. Then I came, I was resurrected and I called man again to resurrection. **Now, I am bringing on earth the resurrection of the dead to call to resurrection the one who stays as dead on earth, dead for the Lord.** I have set you as an example of the resurrection before men, sons set under the mystery of My word that calls every man to resurrection. I have set you and not one pays attention to it. When I called Lazarus out of his tomb to life, the hearts of the stick-necked of that time were not torn, and they wanted to kill the Lord of life, Who came to raise the dead. And the same is today, the hearts of the stick-necked are not torn and all “play the fool priest” and it is done by those who do not have knowledge concerning to My coming with the word on earth, with respect to the calling of the nations to resurrection. They are the thieves who have taken control over the earth and over man in such a way that I may have no share on earth, but behold, I have come as the heir of the earth and I have come after man. I have come to reason with man for earth and for man. I have come after two thousand years to ask man what he has done after I died on the cross for him and after I came to life for him, for him to take of the mystery of the resurrection, to take from the mystery of the eternal life, and then to live by it. I have come, and I am bringing the man before Me to give Me this answer. Amen. And I have also set you to help Me to come after man, sons whom I have brought at the mouth of the river of fire, which is flowing from My mouth over the earth, to clean man with his love, with his justice. I have called you to be the witness of My word before men. Amen. I am the word that is coming to you. It is the robe that covers Me when I come. It is not only My word that is coming. I am coming too, and I coming as well, and before Me My word is going and **you too as a sign of My coming**; you with My life in you; you, with your love for the One Who is coming again after two thousands of years of waiting. Amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God on the second Sunday after Passover, of the saint apostle Thomas, from [07-05-2000](#).

Oh, man, remove the scales from your eyes to see My coming and remove the scales from your ears and hear My calling, with which I come before you with the sons of My Father, with the sons of My word, with God’s sons, wandering man. I come after you with them to receive Me from them, for I give Myself to them for you, and you should receive Me from them, for I come with the word and with the fire and you will have to choose what you will receive. Receive the word and get ready through the teaching of My word. Do not take the fire, for the fire will be for all those that commit sin and that not give up sinning, which is meant for fire. Man, receive from heaven, for **I come with the paradise on earth and I have already come and set the law of the paradise with God’s sons on earth. And if you hear Me, then be careful, for there is no sin in paradise. In paradise it is eaten a heavenly food, as I taught the first created man in paradise. When I put the man in paradise, I did not say anything to him but what to eat and what not to eat for him to live and not die. Man, you should know that everything from heaven are or fall from man through eating, for the man’s body is a temple either for God or for the devil.** You should also know man, that life dies in man through eating and life is the holiness, which lives forever. You should know man that the sin is stirred up in man through eating, for the man is flesh and not spirit. Oh, if the man had wanted to eat what I told him to eat at the beginning, he would have not sinned and he would have not died through eating and disobedience to the law of the paradise, but now I have brought

the law of the paradise on earth, and **I have always come with it to make it perfect and I want that the man may no longer be flesh and blood, for these do not inherit incorruptibility and do not inherit the paradise and the holiness of the paradise.** (*See the selection topic „[The mystery of humankind salvation - the mystery of incorruptibility](#)²⁹”, r.n.*). When Adam became flesh and blood by lust, then he lost his incorruptibility, for I said to him: **«If you eat from what is not to be eaten, you will surely die, you will lose the corruptibility of your body and you will lose your body»**. Behold, dear man, why your body perishes and goes into the ground. The body which eats something else than what I told the first created to man to eat, perishes and will no longer be, but the soul of the body cries to Me; the man's blood cries to Me from the ground and the man is not terrified that I ask for his blood from his hand; I ask for his life, I call him into account for his life and the man cannot flee from this answer and will come into sufferance. **Even the bodies in the ground, which have been waiting for their resurrection, will come to life, some to eternal life, because they loved it and worked it by waiting, and some to eternal condemnation, because they worked it in the life of their body.**

I tell you, dear man, do no longer commit sin; do no longer be weak before the sin. Receive from My spirit; take from My power, take from the Sons of God, as I put them between Me and you. **Take and come back into the life without heaven, as there will remain nothing on the earth, nothing except the heaven, man.** I tell you as I told Adam: eat from heaven, but do not eat from the earth, and eat with obedience from the earth. Eat what I told you, and start with the death of the sin within you. **Oh, do no longer drink anything but only what I told you to drink, as what you drink I do not make to spring out of the ground. I gave Israel water to drink. Oh, do no longer smoke, as this is the hell and the torments of the hell on the earth with the people. Oh, do no longer commit adultery, but cleanse yourself of the lust of the flesh, which becomes hell and fire of hell in a man's body. Oh, do no longer eat meat, man! Oh, do no longer eat! Enough man! You became the grave of so many creatures with the living soul in them. Enough! Enough man! You will no longer be in My country of wedding if you do not listen to this commandment, as there shall no longer be killing in Romania, because I said: «Man you shall not kill» and I said: «Man do not be lustful» and I also said: «You shall love your God with all your heart, with all your mind, with all your soul and with all your love, man».** And if not even today you do not hear what I told you, and if you receive from man and not from Me for your life, you will soon see Me and you will hear Me when I tell the evil ones: **«Go, you who are cursed, into the unquenchable fire from you, at the reward according to the deeds, where is the weeping and the gnashing of teeth, as you did not hear God, and you did not want life, and you lived as dead towards Me».**

Behold the time of the judgment, and I call the man from death to life, from hell to heaven, to the eternal wedding life, with My bride of Romanians, as I am well pleased with her. Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Assumption. The feast of the Romanian Christianity, the third day, from [28-08-2000](#).

²⁹ You can also see on: <https://app.box.com/s/2bvi4bp6mf0ycnqd0m56pssvz7tnrvb3>
<https://drive.google.com/open?id=0B0VNo1LgWPpsZDF6VIJGelQ3WWs&authuser=0>
https://mega.nz/#!0A0GSDzR!qN_vKoA04DHblZgXAwefFR7-hklTIY08nNTPFK6Vtgs

— Oh, teaching children on My behalf, you are to give more and more, and much more from now on, **life of My life to those who really want to be alive until the great resurrection, which is seen by the living and by the dead, until My coming with the resurrection of everyone for eternal life or for mourning, as it is written: «Then all the tribes of the earth will mourn, beating their chests, and they will see the Son of Man coming on the clouds of the sky with power and much glory. He will send out His angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they will gather together His chosen ones from the four winds, those who have chosen for God».** (See Matt: 24/30-31) Amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Shelter of Lord's Mother, from [14-10-2000](#)

At the turn of two days of feasting I come down upon you with My word, for it is a feasting of saints, children, watching for My coming. I strengthen My power in you to be able to write down My word into his book. Amen. My love for you brings Me always above the little garden that I have you in, and I come to feed you as a bird feeds its chickens.

Grow, sons, and give power to My coming and ask it to come from Father, for those in the graves have been waiting for Me to come and to call them out, for their waiting is long but nevertheless it is not as long as their waiting on earth. **Oh, be great in your mind and give power to My coming, for those in heaven come together at My word with you, and those in hell rejoice of My light from you and which reaches to them.** I always make My path to you to get My coming near and to prepare the day of the resurrection of the creature, and then the age of the heaven to be on earth with its everlastingness, for the saints wait for every creature, which does no longer know to wait. I also wait, sons, and I wait to come and blessed are those who believe that I come, for they become the day of My coming and give light My way to come, for it is only night in the way of My coming. Everything is in the dark on earth, everything is in pitch dark and no one sees My coming any longer, and the man walks in the darkness day and night; he walks and sees nothing for he walks without seeing and without waiting.

Take care saving sons to remember always all those who were born and are no more and of whom there is no one to remember on earth, for the morning of their soul is great and **it is a great mercy to be remembered and to be brought to light and to rise to life, to know that they have a Savior,** Who will call them out of Hades. Seek to be always up to date with all the Christian order for all human kind, which is no more and which still is, and does not take care of the life of the soul, for woe to the souls without any help, without Savior! Behold, the man on the earth does no longer takes care of the life of his soul, and in the invisible world of the souls, which are no more, the waiting is long; the fear and morning is also great and it is burning to look at it! I showed you what is there so that the mercy for those who are no longer in the body may seize you. (See: "[A Divine Revelation of Hell by Mary K Baxter](#)", r.n.) I have not wanted to make you sad but rather I have wanted to speak to your heart and to give power to My coming so that I may make My coming near, sons, and to be able to prepare the day for the resurrection of the creature. Remember all those without escape from the dwelling of the dead, and I go to give them hope for My coming, which is coming soon, soon. Their waiting is long and it is not as on earth. **There no one can help another. There is only endless fear for every soul,** and behold, there is no longer a living man on the earth to want to know how to make the Christian order for those who are no longer on the earth.

Oh, the man does not want to prepare on earth his place in heaven for the life of his soul. If the man born on the earth does not live for the soul that short life of the body, his body is of no use to him, but only to his pain after this body of the soul. Many a soul, who said on earth that there is nothing after this body, is staying now with endless fear, waiting for a helping hand. It is only waiting there, merciful sons, and there is no man on the earth to want to know from Me how those who wait desperately in place of the dead may be helped out. However, I have always taught you, because you receive Me with My teaching. I have mercy of every creature and that is why I have lifted you from among the people and I have prepared you for Me, and then I have put you to help Me with My work for My coming, to come and to save this human people. First, to come and to call out to him to hear Me and to wake up at My calling, and if he does not get up, to wake him up with My power, to wake him up with the rod, for the man does not care of the life of his soul. Nevertheless, make a memorial before Me, for all human *kollyva*



kind, which is no more on earth, for every creature that waits for the man's redemption, for all and for everybody, sons, for the whole creature sighs waiting for its redemption. Make *prosphora* of memorial for My supper with you, for My sacrifice for the man. Make *kollyva* of wheat so that all those that are remembered through it may come together into its body. Make small and twist bundles so that the angels, the archangels and the saints, who help those mentioned, may go and give the joyful news to those who have been waiting aggrieved in the place of the dead, for they look for their salvation to come from somewhere. It is written in the Scriptures: *«The bodies of the dead will rise and exult with joy, for the earth will give birth again to those who are asleep and they will stand up»*. Amen.



When I was on earth and taught the disciples, the Jews were looking for Me to find fault with Me, for they did not believe into My words. However, I was telling them this: *«The hour will come and it has already come when the dead will hear the voice of the Son of God; and those who will hear it will be alive, and you should not wonder about this for I tell you again: the hour is coming when those in the graves will hear His voice and will come out»*. Amen. **And I will give them a body, the house of their soul in heaven, a body made out at My word, out of dust and word, made out of the Spirit of God.** And then it will be the great meeting of those who are and of those who were and they will be again, so that the day of resurrection may be made out, of which I preached through the Scriptures the day of My

coming with the saints, who received the heaven even from the beginning, even from the time of their bodies.

I come, sons, to you with the feast of the angels, with the feasting of the saint archangels, Michael and Gabriel. Then I will take from your little hands the sacrifice for those in the place of the dead and I will go with it to them and preach them that I come soon to take them and to give them the day of their resurrection. **I will comfort and unburden them; I will give them of their resurrection and I will give them speech to speak to each other about My coming and about you, those who work with Me for the day of My coming.** Be always up to date with their memorial, as I taught you when I hired you to work for the resurrection of the creature. **My word in My garden with you will comfort those that are called out for their memorial and it will give them of My peace.**

Be faithful, builder children and be fully built, for we what we have to do is only building. We have to build the new age and those that are resurrected for it. You are My builders and the balance is in My hand. And we work out the building with our body and spirit, for I made you to be Mine and to work with you everything is to be worked for My coming. Amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the saint martyr, Demetrius, the myrrh-streamer, from [08-11-2000](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

I, sons faithful to My coming after two thousand years, I and you and with My angels open the gates of hell and death and call out the dead, as I called Lazarus out from his grave because of his sisters' faith, whom I said: *«If you believe, you will see God's glory, for anyone who lives and believes in Me will never die»*. Amen.

I said that I come to you with the feast of the angels and I will receive from your little hands the sacrifice for those in hades and I will go with it to them, and I will tell them that I will come soon to take them and to give them the day of resurrection, and I will comfort and relieve them and I will give them of their resurrection and I will give them speech to speak with each other about My coming and about you, those who work with Me for the day of My coming. My word, which passes through My garden from you, comforts those brought into remembrance, and I give them of My peace. Amen, amen, amen.

My word is the iron with which I rule the visible and invisible world, those in heaven and on earth and in hades; and I rule over each one according to their works. I strike them with the iron and say to them: lift up, you, gates, for the ray of the resurrection to come in! I am the King of glory, the Lord of the powers! Amen, amen, amen. I am He Who is. Get up and let us go! We go on the earth, where I am with My glory, and I have come with all of My angels for the great coming, for the resurrection of the living and the dead. I spread the table for you. Take and eat and rejoice! **I am the food on the table and I am the fruit of the resurrection.** Those who are dead in Christ and those dead without Christ get up and come to a table of resurrection, for the sacrifice of those smaller of the human kind cry from the earth for you to Me to bring you the supper of the creature resurrection.

Behold My glory, the throne of My word! Behold the new age, My speaking over the earth, My word, which reigns from its throne! Amen. I breathe it on you. Take from it and speak! Eat of it and come to life! This is My voice. Take word from word and give yourselves to each other, for I have come to give. Amen, amen, amen.

— Lord, Your wound is open and Your life flows from it over us, and we come to life from life, for You are true God from true God, born of the Father and then of man, God born of man, so that You may take the man up to God by this way, through You, Lord of life without death. Life is in You, Lord, and it is the light of the people and the darkness cannot overcome it. Behold how much light here and now, from You, and Your glory with which You glorify Yourself on earth now, at Your coming with the resurrection, gives us the word of resurrection, the word which calls through Your angel over Your garden, which brings the beginning with the end together in it. Oh, how much those born of Your word in the last days have waited; Your word which blows strongly and spreads the news of the creature resurrection, the gospel of redemption, Lord, from its garden on the earth.

We, the great and the small among the dead, confess to the world of the people on the earth that the world beyond the grave really is. Those that are not seen are true and those that are seen are not true. When the man passes away from this world into the world that is not seen by the eyes of the body, he passes this bridge without feeling it, and suddenly he sees something else, not known to him, and in this way he enters into the world, which is not seen. He, who enters all of a sudden into this world, which is not seen, that one is full of terror and goes to those filled with terror and each one of these know nothing but only about oneself, and one like this does not find any support in his fear, for he left the earth on a sudden. Woe to those, who have no one to take from, on the earth afterwards, for here any relief, news and understanding can come only from good hands. (See "[A Divine Revelation of Hell by Mary K Baxter](#)", r.n.)

You, Lord of the powers, give power to the people to believe that You came to us and gave us power to confess from here to the people on the earth. The sight of the man on the earth is too fleshly, too small and too little so that the man may be able to see something of those, which are from the world beyond this flesh, from the world with joys and pains for those in it.

Come to a stop, you world on the earth, and listen to the voice of those in the graves, for their world is more alive than the one on the earth. Come to a stop and set your mind to those that are, for those that are not cannot be seen but only by holy looks on the earth. The book of judgment was opened on the earth, and its supper is the Lord's garden in the middle of Romania and all the dead, small and great, hear the Lord speaking in the Romanian language. The word of God is heard on all sides of the invisible world and it speaks in Romanian the news of resurrection and the word of comfort over those who wait for the coming out and for the new making of the world, the resurrection of the world which has been waiting for this. The Lord, Who is coming, Jesus Christ, the Father God's Lamb, is seen and heard everywhere, now, in the world of those who are not on the earth. Today they have heard His voice and seen His glory accompanied by angels in a celebration. And the Lord has brought us on the earth and we are with Him in His place of glory, in the place of the beginning of the world of that time and of the one now, which is to be.

Come to a stop, you world, on the earth, and listen to the voice of those in the graves, which speak at the commandment of God's Word, Jesus Christ, the messenger of the Father God. All souls will come to life and have bodies, because the resurrection of the dead and the life of the age to come are being fulfilled, and the death and the hell will be thrown into the river of fire, the second death, the lake of fire. The word of Jesus Christ, which has come to us, is a river of fire where the death is thrown, and we, the saved ones, for the calling of those who

have been crying for us to God from the new garden, to give us the redemption and the resurrection, and to them, the eternity for the work of their faith in the coming of the Lord with the resurrection of the creature, with the renewal of the world which is to come. Amen.

This day is great. The angel of the Lord calls out and spreads the great news, the day of salvation for those who have been waiting in hades from Adam to these days. And if the redeemers have appeared, by whom the Lord has worked on the earth, the redemption from the Lord has appeared as well. Soon, soon, the earth will give back the dead in it, and they will stand on their feet and they will be given a spirit of life and a giving spirit of life, and then those, who will be in the rapture and see the Lord, will meet Him and we will be forever with Him. Amen, amen, amen.

— Oh, how long you have been waiting for the day of My coming with the saints and angels, you who are asleep with your body in the graves! The world of the people does not know what the body after the flesh is. **I will release you and you will testify by My word, for I am the God of the living.** The world of the people does not want to know what death is. The people flee from death, for they do not know anything about it, and that is why they love it and do not know what they love. I will release you for I gave you the light of My word with which I come into the place of My new beginning to do the work for the renewal of the creature from here. Amen.

And as for you, angels of My glory, listen to My angel, Michael, the archangel, who is calling out My coming on the earth for those in heaven and for those on earth and for those in hades. Amen.

Oh, the man flees the torment on earth; the man flees the pain and sufferance, but it is written: *«Those who have suffered in the flesh have ceased from sin»*, but the man flees from his salvation. Even if someone wakes up from the dead to come and tell what it is in the hell, no even so is the man afraid of the hell, and those in the graves have always cried for them and for those who are left on the earth who do not prepare for the eternal life. Now here is what I have done: I have allowed the dead to come and see My work with My new people. **The hour has come for those in the graves to hear My voice upon you, and you are My witnesses.** Here is how they testify about what they have seen. Be careful to hear, sons.

— *We, those who blasphemed this word from the sides, its coming down and the faithful people, who used to come to this spring, now look at the greatness of the work that the Lord, Christ, has been working with you, the last ones. We confess the sin of the blasphemy, which we did out of ignorance. We did not know that this work came from God and rather played with boulders over it. The coming out of the body took place all of a sudden on us and we went into agony. Now we see how we had prepared our anguish and mourning for our life in ignorance and for the blowing that we had worked out against God's glory, which is with the last ones. The last ones are great saviors on Christ side, the Lord of mercy. He has stretched out the bridge of mercy so that we may come to the spring and we have done so, for the Lord has commanded. Amen.*

Let all those on earth hear and make their room near to God, for there is great mourning and fear in Hades. Let all those in the flesh hear and work out their life, for death is hard to bear. The time of the eternal life and eternal condemnation is coming.

Get up to life, you who are in the flesh, for the Lord, Jesus Christ is coming with His judgment for the works. He has sent us to wake you up, and we do so, and Christ will pay us, for the Lord of mercy is great. Come to life! Amen. We come too, for the Lord is calling us. Amen. *His work with those in the garden from Pucioasa is great.* (City Pucioasa; in Romanian, „pucioasa” means brimstone, r.n.) *His word from Pucioasa is fire and brimstone for those who are unfaithful. This word is a river of fire, and the Lord casts out the death and the hell into the river of fire, into this word, which is calling us into it and cleanses us as gold is cleansed by fire. It is a great glory within this place. The kingdom of the heavens is with the Lord into the midst of the people.* (See the selection topic: „[About the kingdom of God](#)³⁰”, r.n.) You should become His kingdom, for the kingdom of death is dreadful on earth and in the abyss. There is no perishing for those who leave the earth, but it is a place of torment and mourning instead, and an endless burning and also an escapeless fear, but Christ had come to us and brought us here, and we confess this.

Give us your hand, for you come from the Lord to those who are alive and to those who are dead, to give them your hand to the Lord. Give us your hand, those in the Lord's garden from Pucioasa! Amen. And you have given it to us. Amen. You stay on earth on behalf of the Lord, Who is coming to save the human kind. *The place with you is the throne of the last judgment,* the river of fire in which death and hell are thrown, the river of the everlasting life, out of which the resurrection flows over the living and the dead. Amen. When you cry out to the heaven for us, those in hades, there is a great earthquake here, and then the merciful angels come and take us out and bring us to the supper of the heaven. The heaven and the earth are shaken from your work to us. The powers of death come loose and the evil spirits groan, because the damnation of death has come. Amen. There is a great turmoil for the resurrection, for the birth of the earth of the bodies, for the Lord wrote about it and said: «**The shadows will come to life from the bosoms of the earth**». Amen.

— And now, we, who left out bodies within the hope of resurrection, we too, who were the sons of this work, bring the news into the garden of salvation that the resurrection is coming. The Lord is with it into His arms. *The shirt of resurrection comprises every creature, which will receive the new heaven and the new earth as inheritance.* All the mysteries are into Christ's hand, the Son of the Father Sabaoth, the Lord, Who is coming again, and He is coming with great glory judging the living and the dead, and He is coming to establish His kingdom. The mourning is coming over those who left this work after they knew it. But as for you, sons of the garden from which the Lord is working on the earth, come with merciful voices to Him and ask for their cleansing of the sin of blasphemy, for *this sin is not forgiven, but is cleansed instead.* Amen.

Let this mercy come, Lord, over those who knew You in this spring and left You and left for the world of sin or they left their bodies striking in You, Lord, and into the work of the salvation, with which You came to meet the living and the dead, Lord. It is written into the Scriptures that you are coming, and that is why you are coming. Come and come again, for Your coming is with those in the garden from here! Come and come again, for Your coming

³⁰ You can also see on: <https://app.box.com/s/elqgjdp9027ndk3vcoi>
<https://drive.google.com/file/d/0B0VNo1LgWPpsaU9keElpdVVHSzg/view?usp=sharing>
http://www.mediafire.com/view/d21516cfnt3sxt8/The_Word_of_God_about_the_Kingdom_of_God_.pdf
<https://www.dropbox.com/s/8m92ccmherrqg6s>
<https://docs.zoho.com/file/otj665ed88f14dcfa4082955e8dd5c2ce78c0>
<https://mega.nz/#!gdERDQqY!YOEHQwNmclAE5GEZYH2AKsnOkq2BZI39f6RnRTRcN5s>

here is comforting those who wait in hades! Come, Lord, for the heaven and the earth is Your kingdom! Amen, amen, amen.

— And I, the Lord, come when you call Me. Those in the garden have eyes and ears; they have body, soul and spirit, and they are those who hear you, and I take you from them. I give you to them to cleanse you, to wash you, to dress you with My garment, with the garment of resurrection and to prepare you for My coming, so that I may come afterwards. **The throne of the creature's judgment is with them, and I, the Lord, have mercy through them to a thousandth generation. Amen, amen, amen.**

Oh, sweet and merciful children in the garden, I give you the sweetest and most beautiful word: I love you! This is the most beautiful word, and I give it to you, for I have no one to give it but to those who are loved. The archangels Michael and Gabriel are always on your right and left, on your left and right, for My work with you. My angel, Michael, the archangel, made for you a way to those in the graves, and a way for them to you, and here is their memorial and calling table for resurrection.

Oh, what a pain, because the man who call the dead into remembrance does not want to make alms as for heaven! Oh, what a pain! Those who are called into remembrance cannot come near. The brandy, the devil's drinking, stays on the memorial tables; and the meat the same. Oh, for the heaven, one does not work as for those on the earth. The angel does not come closer to the memorial and then to go and help the one who is mentioned. The meat and brandy do not work out any mercy to heaven, and they bring torment of hell for the one remembered instead. Oh, there are no longer on earth those who have mercy on those in the graves.

Sons from the garden of salvation, I love you. This is the most beautiful word, and I give it to you as I have no one to give it to. **Give your hand to those who are asleep, for they have been waiting for it. I raise up a new generation out of you from the living and the dead, a new seed, after the spirit not after the flesh; out of cleanness, not out of flesh. I will fill the earth with those who are saved, with those who are born of My word upon you. I make out the great resurrection little by little. Soon, soon, and those who sleep in the dust of the earth will stand on their feet, for it is written to be so, and those that are written come into fulfillment completely. Amen.**

Excerpt from the Word of God at the synod of the holy archangels Michael and Gabriel, from [21-11-2000](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

I want to break down the house which deceives the people under the name of My house. I remove the veil from it, and this is how I break it down, for I want to draw the man to Me and to the Father. I whipped the traders from the temple at that time that put My name on it. And I want to tell the people again the truth about My house, and about the house which is called My house. Many people are full of tears inside them and look for Me to heal them and to give them peace, but woe, they do not find My way with the man, but rather they run into the man who snatched away My way to replace it with his one and to steal the man with it, the man for whom I cried on the cross in order to redeem him for the resurrection. (*See the selection topic: „[The true church](#)³¹”, r.n.*)

³¹ You can also see on: <https://app.box.com/s/3095ejhegchplidfae4y>

Now, I break the house that deceives the man under the name of My house and I say: **«Come out from it, My people, so that you may not partake of its sins and then receive of its punishments, as its sins have reached to heaven and God has remembered of its iniquities for in it was found the blood of the prophets and of the saints and the blood of all who were slain on the earth»**. And then I will speak again over you and say: **«Rejoice over it, you heaven and you saints, you apostles and you prophets, because the Lord has done justice to you in your judgment that you had with it»**. Amen. Then the resurrection of the many will come and many nations will teach the way of the resurrection from the dead, the way of the heaven on the earth with the man, the sanctification of the earth. Amen.

The angel of My resurrection tells you: Chris is risen, children of resurrection! And let us prepare the way of the resurrection from the dead over the nations; let us do it, for the breath of My mouth over you becomes a word of eternal life over the multitudes, sons, and soon, soon, we will meet the new creature, the man who comes under the mystery of the resurrection from the dead. Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God on the third day after Passover, from [17-04-2001](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Oh, Jerusalem, I turned you into joy for those alive in heaven and on earth, as I come to you and prepare My coming with the saints as I prepared My resurrection from the dead with those who were Mine two thousand years ago. I am at the table of holy Passover with those in heaven and with those on the earth. Those in heaven testify about My resurrection on earth, and those on earth testify in heaven and on earth My coming about which I spoke at that time. **My coming is the reward of My saints, who have waited for Me for seven thousand years and for two thousand years.** For those who have cried for such a long time: **«Until when, Lord?»** That is why I have made My coming. For them, oh, My today's children, for them I have made you a people of My disciples during these days. **For them, My today's children so that the earth may give back their resurrected bodies as I came out from the earth in a living body for the resurrection of those asleep.** Amen.

... Behold the saints with Me and with you at the heavenly table of memorial, to which those asleep and remembered at My altar with you come together, a rich table in mercy, sons, the table of reconciliation, well sons.

Virginia is full of comfort from you. (*Saint Virginia, the sixth apocalyptic trumpet - see selection topic: „[The apocalyptic trumpets](#)”, r.n.*) She was bringing to Me this table of holy spirit year by year when she lived in her body on earth. Now, she is only joy, and she brought her sleeping people to stay at the table with the living people. She rejoices that has a living people and she says:

— Lord, receive this sacrifice, bless Your inheritance and bless Your people, Lord, and give them victory against death on earth. **And, Lord, give them the incorruptibility.** Amen, amen, amen.

<https://drive.google.com/file/d/0B0VNo1LgWPpsUUNaeHVjdkE4SVE/view?usp=sharing>
http://www.bookrix.com/_ebook-lord-jesus-the-word-of-god-about-the-true-church/
<https://mega.nz/#!hVtgjLJR!vhg5QR1Qc82yxTW84Y2Q2EX6IrNeT3FA97Oqvlhpe4A>
<https://docs.zoho.com/file/otj66e1273141698b4b688b1111d7b424e2c5>

— I am giving it to them, Virginia, only for them to give Mine in them too. I am giving them, for this is My labor, My pain and My longing, for I am coming and I am fully ready to give them the incorruptibility and through them to renew the earth with the eternal life and to redeem the creature and to give it to the incorruptibility. Amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God on the third Sunday after Passover, of the female prude, from [29-04-2001](#)

The praying and memorial offering of those that are asleep has come through the gate of heaven. Those that are asleep come in groups; they come to you, for you keep a memorial for the whole human kind that was and still is. **When those that died sinning, see the place of salvation, the place from here, where I work with you for the man's salvation, when they see My victory through you, they are filled with pain and remorse and cry to Me mournfully to have mercy on them and to wipe out their sins, for in their days of memorial they have seen the heaven, which is the rest of the saints, and they have seen the hell, which is the place of condemnation, in which the sinners will be tormented after the resurrection of the dead.** The entire human kind, which went to sleep, has come to your memorial and now they are listening to the voice of the being of the Holy Spirit, Who is speaking from Me over you, preparing the resurrection of the dead and My coming with the life of the age that is to be. Amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Descending of the Holy Spirit, from [03-06-2001](#).

Man, how sweet My calling is, your calling to Me! Oh, do not be afraid. If you are sinful and are afraid of Me, you should no longer be afraid of Me, and come, as the fear for the deed and the fear after the deed is a greater lawlessness before Me than the deed itself, and you become unjust with God both with your neighbor and with My neighbor. Each deed has to be assumed by the one that commits it, and if he flees because of its deed, he is blamed by his deed; the one who flees is blamed two times more. He, who confess his deed, does not hide from it and with it and for it, but on the contrary, he comes with it into the open to be known, and that one is right with God and with those around him, and no one can judge one like this, since he punished his deed by his own conscience that is shown to everybody. He does not flee from the atonement for his deed, but rather he punishes his deed by his own mouth and heart. It is better for the man to blame his own deed than the deed to blame the man. Who is afraid? The guilty one. If the guilty came back to Me, he would not have to be afraid. But he withdraws into himself, and that is why he is afraid.

However, I have into My arms the comfort for the one who comes out from the dead to come to make him eternal, for the eternity comes on the earth, and the man does not believe what I tell him. **The resurrection from the death is coming, and the man does not believe what I tell him by this word.** The resurrection and the life of the age that is to be is coming and the man who will still live, will be like Me, for it is written: *«We will be like Him, for we will see Him face to face»*. Amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the Feast of the Romanian Christianity, the second day, from [09-06-2001](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Behold, what great miracle is to do My will in the midst of the world, man. If you let Me make you according to My image and likeness, you will raise the dead to life, man, and you will be like Me. Oh, do not let the dead without resurrection, for here is how much resurrection I want to give you, to the dead in the graves and to the dead without the graves, man! Oh, look at My bride people and receive My image from it and receive the love between Me and My bride. The love between the Bridegroom and bride is an endless love, and if it comes to an end, then it is something else and it is not love.

You, doina³² singers, who are called to My wedding with My bride! If you love Me eternally, always come to Me, for the love comes endlessly to the One from Whom it originates over the man. All of My gardens, which I make My bride to take delight in, are sweet gifts that I want to give you from time to time, so that in them, you may feel My love, between a Bridegroom and his bride, and the bride's finery, the sweet gifts for the man. Adorn My gardens with the sweet speech of the doinas and poems, which are hidden into the soul of this people, the Romanian people, and the chosen people to be a house for My coming after two thousand years. Come into My gardens and come with a holy love; come with a holy self-consciousness and come with the wedding garments, for these gardens are made out at My word and as the result of the labor of My bride, My bride people, the bride who sacrifices herself for her Bridegroom in order to give Him life of her life, the same as her Bridegroom gave her. Do not be merciful to the world or ashamed of it. Be merciful to the angels, not to the man, and clothe your body with garments of wedding, you, sons and daughters of the people, who try to come to life at My word, which calls out at the dead to come to life.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the Feast of the Romanian Christianity, the third day, from [10-06-2001](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

We have a heavenly feast with you. We have, My people, We have a great feast with you. All the heavenly hosts, all powers in heaven, have gathered together in groups with you, and they are witnesses between Me and you for My word upon you. Archangels, Cherubim, Seraphim, Angels, Things from beginning, Seats, Rulers, Powers, they all are staying in groups and listening to My word upon you, the word for their celebration within the work of church. Michael and Gabriel, the rulers over all the heavenly hosts, minister to Me especially, for they are the rulers. Behold, there is great obedience among angels, great order, great discipline, My people. Their work is done with great glory, with great love, and out of their love they are one in Me by their rulers. And they also work over the living and over the dead for this is My work and they do My work.

I was slow in coming with all those that have fallen asleep and whom you remembered before Me; I hanged behind with them, from their remembrance a few days ago and up to this day, to give them a little comfort and food for their soul and body, and also a garment of salvation, My people. **Soon, soon, the time is coming when their souls will come into their bodies again and they will rise up** and receive of My mercy which flows from this spring over the living and over the dead. **The great day is coming when the two worlds will be only one,** as it is written: *«There will be one flock and one Shepherd»*. (John: 10/16) Amen. Now, the

³² (Doina – lyrical poetry specific to the Romanian folklore which expresses a feeling of longing, of mourning, of rebellion, of love, etc., being usually accompanied by an adequate melody; a musical variety of the folkloric Romanian creation, characterized by its deep emotiveness and especially based on the feeling of longing. A good example by Doina is: [Doina mourning](#) or [Mocirita & Doina de jale](#) by Gheorghe Zamfir, r.n.)

rulers over the angels speak over them release with joy after they spend fully with you, tasting of the food from the manger for the soul and body. Amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the synod of the saints archangels Michael and Gabriel, from [21-11-2001](#)

Ten years ago, this holy day of feast crowned victoriously My work of word with which I, the Lord, came to work into the middle of the Romanian people, of the Romanian land in the year of 1955. Ten years have passed since I laid down the first stone, the stone on which the ark of the Holy of Holies of the New Jerusalem was built at My commandment, a place enclosed and kept into My palm in order to make it into a supper meal for Me, for the saints and for you, watchmen children at the manger. I did as I wanted and commanded. Amen.

Let every man marvel at My power and at My victory, for when I want, I overcome, and the man cannot stand against Me. And I have become a supper meal, a manger of coming down, and I have come down from heaven on earth and **I speak with the voice of My coming down over the earth to prepare the life of the age on it, which is to be for those alive on earth and for those that are asleep, who wait for their resurrection to welcome Me.**

Excerpt from the Word of God ten years after the consecration of the Holy of Holies of the New Jerusalem, from [12-12-2001](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Oh, My people, what is more difficult is more beautiful; it is more real, more deserving, My people. You should not flee the burdens for the Lord is with you. I was only under the burdens, and the hate of the man pushed it to My crying for him, and I asked from My Father a new spirit for the man, a new creation. But for this I had to die for every man, and then to give him face from My face, life from My life.

Let your face, My people, be My resurrected face from crucifixion. I told you to stand in front of the mirror and dress beautifully, for you need special attire. Did you hear My people? I told you that you are My Gospel of today. Did you hear My people? Behold, I tell you this and I tell you so: **When My face will be completely your face, then the end and the beginning will come, and all will be born again from your new image**, for I chose you for this, My people. Then I will speak from your mouth the new creation of all that were at the beginning, and I will make a word of creation through you, and everything will come to be renewed and then I will say: «**It was done!**». Amen. Through your new image I will say: «**It was done!**». Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Saint Hierarch Spyridon, from [25-12-2001](#)

The word of the new birth of the world is that which leads you to the day of My coming, My people from the Romanians. I am with you into your house and we always have supper of new age and of royal wedding. The Bridegroom is the bride's love and the bride is the Bridegroom's love. But I tell you a mystery today, the mystery between the Bridegroom and the bride, and here is what I tell you, loved people from the end of the time: love is a longing, not a joy. If it were a joy, it would lose much of its value and power and it would not be itself when it leads to the joy, for love is a deep longing, My loved people, and this longing keeps its life in

within it. Amen. Oh, why do I confess Myself to you with this mystery? Because this mystery carries within it all the power of My coming, which is to be soon, soon, and which everyone from the graves and from the earth has been waiting for it. All of My coming has been waiting for My longing between the Bridegroom and the bride, its deepest moment, the key which will open up the glory of My face with you on the earth in a visible way, the birth with a great resounding of the new age, of the age, which is to be after the dead will rise to life. Amen.

There is no man not to be afraid of the end of the world, of this word, which speaks about the end of the world in it. However, if the man wanted to read this news that I spoke about two thousand years ago, he would see that I said that I was about to come again to settle back to its place My kingdom that was corrupted by the man. Oh, how good it would be for the man to want to wait for the end of the world, for the resurrection of the dead, for My coming and for the life, which is to be! How good it would be, My people!

The love between the Bridegroom and the bride is a deep longing, and I do not know how to do to get every man used to this beauty in his face and heart. Oh, how shall I really do it? How shall I do, My people, to establish on the earth the love, which has been waiting for Me to come? How shall I really do this miracle, which will not be taken away from the man? Oh, how well it would be for the man to get lovesick and no longer get healed from it! I have wanted this for such a long time! My voice that was speaking with the man in heaven, and then on earth at the man's beginning, is the voice that speaks with the man today, too. The new birth of the world has been waiting for the man's longing and it has been waiting too much for the man. The love, which has been waiting for Me to come, is everything the heaven has been expecting from the earth, and it will not be taken away from the man, and this is what I told Martha: *«Mary has chosen the good part, which will not be taken away from her»*. Amen, amen, amen. I seal this word and I raise it up to My heart and I make it come down to the man's heart, so that the man may take in him this miracle, which will not be taken away from him.

The new birth of the world will be achieved by repentance and by love, which will not be taken away from the man. Only love and longing, which makes it, can bring about the beautiful image on man's face, the repentance of the heart, which showing its face, gives the man a sweet and beautiful face. If the man asked Me how the new birth of the world is and how it could be, I would answer him that the sweet repentance and the longing in the man's heart, this means the birth, which is to come to renew the world. The love, which has been waiting for Me to come, this brings with it the new birth of the world and its creators, and Me, the Lord and the Bridegroom of the wedding, in the mystery of love, which has been waiting for Me to come, for all and everything have been waiting for My coming, the coming of the Son of Man. Amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Nativity, from [07-01-2002](#) (25-12-2001 Old style / after the Julian calendar) (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Oh, My people, those that are asleep have been waiting for their resurrection. You have made a memorial for them and they all have come from creation and until today. They did not want to go to their places until they hear My word. When I saw what they wanted, I fulfilled this way. Now they stay at the table of the word, and then I make them free, but I do not make them free for a long time since their ascending comes near, **their ascending and My coming**, My people, My coming once with your coming to the work of My coming. Ask in your prayers on the altar; ask for the raising of the dead for the life of the age to come and we have to establish

all its fulfillments on earth. Amen. It is time for a great watch, but who on earth believes what I tell him here in the word?

Excerpt from the Word of God on the Sunday of the remembrance of the fearful judgment, from [10-03-2002](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Come to receive light! Come to receive light! Come to receive light! Amen, amen, amen. This is what the Lord, Jesus Christ tells you, the One, Who was crucified and resurrected that may be the life and the light of the people. I give Myself to you as wisdom from above, so that you may have it from above. Receive from above, from heaven. **The Word was in the beginning and I was the Word in the beginning. Here I am as Word in the end, for I am the Alpha and the Omega, the beginning and the end,** and I put the man in the middle so that I may not lose him. I give you the resurrection of your spirits and bodies, only for you to receive. The day of the resurrection of the dead is coming, but I tell you that it has already come and that those from the graves hear this voice of Mine and soon, soon, they will come to life and I will call them out for this, as I said at My first coming that I would do and work out the resurrection of those from the graves and then the renewal of the creature and the great meeting of the heaven with the earth in a celebration of new and eternal age between earth and heaven, for the new heaven and the new earth will embrace each other then, for the celebration of eternity and everlasting love. Amen.

I am the river of life, (*See the selection topic: „[This word is the river of life](#)³³”, r.n.*) and out of My mouth it will flow and water those that hear so that they may go on drinking. Oh, how shall I no longer call out the man when it is for this that I have come? **Until the moment I declare the raising of those in the graves, until then I go on calling the man and then I will no longer call him.**

Excerpt from the Word of God on the second day of Passover. The feast of the Saint martyr Gheorghe³⁴, from [06-05-2002](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Oh, My people, the saints celebrate you in heaven near them, for **on earth you are Mine, and you are My will on earth.** **The Sunday of all the saints who rejoice in the Holy Spirit waiting for the first day, the day on which I will visibly make the great resurrection of all the saints,** for there have been many saints on earth, and no one has known about them, nobody but I, the One Who have seen their love burning and shedding tears to quench in tears the burning of their soul, who has been longing after Me. However, I made you My torch into the midst of the darkness of the world from the end of the time and I set you to serve Me into the middle of the world and **I appointed you to endure for an hour with Me for the raising from the dead of those who are alive and of those who are dead,** to fulfill the Scripture of the resurrection of the creature, My people. I want that no one and nothing on earth may be like you, and this is what I want that you should also desire. I want you to fulfill My work from the end of the time, so that I may fulfill the My glory through the man, and all

³³ You can also see on: <https://app.box.com/s/nxho8n0zr0q0tvulp6ajrscvzv9ys596>
<https://drive.google.com/open?id=0B0VNo1LgWPpscExFRFZqNXRDUHc>
<https://jumpshare.com/v/SAS3pFFY1HngTjPvIBDA>
http://www.mediafire.com/download/76qazqw1o545ide/The_Word_of_God_about_the_river_of_life.pdf
https://mega.nz/#!gA1jiZYA!XzORNxDAX-6_CaMb6RC2E2UaKzUXa0DziTI7Jked1pU

³⁴ Saint George (Greek: Γεώργιος Georgios; Latin: Georgius; AD 275–281 to 23 April 303)

the others will be added to you by My power, by My care, My people through which I will be laboring for an hour before My coming. I want that every man on earth, and all and everything, may know of this corner of heaven, of this new thing, for I, My people, told you that nowhere else will it be more beautiful and more heavenly like here, where I have made My manger of descending and work for My coming on earth. Amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God on the Sunday of all saints, from [30-06-2002](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

I teach you to make your little pillow of My word upon you and to worship it when you go to bed and when you get up, when you are sleepy and when you are awake, for I can no longer without you and I have no peace when I see the Scriptures for this time, when I see how the saints get up for My coming, and when I see that the angels of My coming are ready to sound their trumpets for the raising of the dead for the day of My coming, My people.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of Saint John, the evangelist, from [09-10-2002](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Now I have to give much and heavenly help to be able to seal with a seal of holiness the small cradle around the manger of the Holy of Holies in the garden of My meeting with the man, with those who are alive and with those who are asleep, for this place is a place of heavenly meeting on earth, Jerusalem of today. Behold, I embrace you in a mystery revealing, for I bring together all around you to work them out. **The dwelling of those who are asleep opens up its lid, and the mystery of the resurrection of the dead is hastening a great deal, the resurrection of which I, the Lord, have been speaking to you to make you tell them to get up, as from now on it is the time. Amen.**

Behold, I let the archangel Michael know about a celebration for angels, and he sounded a feast upon you, **and he sounded upon those that are asleep to come together, for I, the Lord, told them that they would stay around My work upon you; they will stay at the day of memorial, which was brought by you several days ago for them and until the day of celebration of the rulers of the angels who will gather the angels and the saints to the celebration,** at the meeting of the two worlds in the garden of the meeting, the one made up by Me through you to be and to stand before Me on the earth. Those who are asleep are now here, as you have remembered them, each one in his own order, starting with Adam and to these days.

I have exhorted you again and again to be the mystery of the kingdom of the heavens, My mystery on the earth, to be able to work out My plan of the creation of the world, which will be renewed for its appearance, as it is and this, which is seen by human eyes. I have sought again and again to set you to the work of the renewal of the world and to the work of resurrection, sons. I work hard when I stumble over the man. From the beginning I have been stumbling over the man, for nothing and nobody has listened to Me less than man. But for those which are written to happen and to be I use My mysterious power and they are and all come into being, **and soon, soon the separation between those that are seen and those that are not seen will fall and all will be one again, as it was from the beginning of God's building. Amen.**

The assembly of the angels makes glad those that are asleep, who sat down on the little seats of stone from here, in the garden of the meeting, looking at the celebration of today and taking from it and from My table with you, and then, I, the Lord, release them,

for I have extended their stay on their memorial day. No work is done without angels, and the angels have much work today, for there are many, many souls at the feast, sons, and their number cannot be told, and the angels have great order upon them and for them so that each living soul may take of the table of today of the angels, who celebrate working and working much. Amen.

John, My beloved disciple, wants to make clear now with power the mystery of the resurrection, and I, the Lord, set him over you in word, for no one else has spoken more clearly than him about the mystery of the word without which nothing was done, of everything that was done. I put him as word upon you with so much love! For we have the same love between Me and him, as I had it when I was in My body on earth among the people.

Come, dear child! Come, son, as perfect disciple as your Teacher! Come to be now over My people! Amen, amen, amen.

— *And I, Lord, I say: now and forever and ever I will be like You, because You are the being of the saints, whom You have build from the foundation of the world, for You are all a mystery since You started to work for the man. I speak with You before Your people of today and before the angels and before the saints and, again, before the assembly of those who are asleep and are brought to the feast of the angels in the garden of Your meeting with the heaven on earth, Lord.*

Oh, if I am the mystery of love, I want that Your people may know how much and how big it is with its mysterious length. You came a Man on earth from the Father, and I loved You with Your love in my bosom, for You settled Yourself in me with all of Your mystery, and I took it from You and I took it within a mystery even from other disciples of Yours then. I was not speaking anything else from near You but about this mysterious love, the love, which was incarnated on earth in the sixth thousand years since the creation of the world, Lord. And as then, today I am the mystery of the endless love in man, too. I showed in me the love, which is the light of the people, for I was the fruit of Your word, which became love in my being, and it cradled me as an infant in its cradle. And when it came for me to show the mystery from the end of the time, about Your coming and about the resurrection of the dead, I stood before You, and You before Me, and then I wrote everything You were well pleased to make know through Me. And then, an unsearchable mystery by the man's mind, for I had My disciples to put me down on earth, but I did not stay that way, and I came out alive and I remained so, and I showed then the mystery of the resurrection of the dead, because as I come out of the earth and I walked and walk that even my disciples did not find me where they put me, the same way will be with the resurrection of the dead, for the graves will be opened for the resurrection of those who are asleep, and they will stand before You, as it is written by me in the book of the Revelation after You revealed to me those that will be worked out at the time of Your second coming from near the Father. All those who are dead will come out of the earth in their body as I also came out, as many saints and unknown came out then, for I wrote this into my book, and I wrote about the word of Your word of today which is the judgment of the creature, Lord, and Your throne is on earth, for You work all things on earth. I wrote all of Your work and all of satan's work into my book with You for the end of the time. The man is afraid to look well into it, but those that are written have been done this way, the same as they are written, and those that still are in it will be likewise. Amen. And those that are stiff-necked to hear that Your coming is now, to look into the book of Revelation and to see in it as I wrote about Your book, which You have written today with Your last people, because I wrote about the opening of the seals of Your book of

word on the earth, in which the judgment of the world and the resurrection of the dead are written, the book, which no one in heaven or on earth was found worthy to open its seals: no one but You, the little Lamb of the Father, because You redeem the man with Your blood. This of today is the book remembered in my book of that time, and happy is the one who will be found alive in it, for the time is near, and it has come and Your time of today becomes a sweet eternity. (See the selection topic: „[About the Book of the Lamb - The Book of Life](#)³⁵“, r.n.)

I preach myself from one margin of the earth to the other, so that the people and the nations, the languages and all their kings may hear, that again I prophesy those that are written then in my book with You, Lamb of the Father Sabaoth. And I tell those in the graves the mystery of their resurrection, for they will soon, soon rise like I rose from the ground, and they will speak about this work, and they will speak about it with tens of thousands. And then the anti-christ will appear totally overcome by the shining of Your coming with the eternal day of the man, Lord, because the seven ages have elapsed and the wedding of the Lamb has come, and He has adorned His bride, for it is written: «Only the wise will perceive Your mystery, Your book and Your coming from the end of the time». Amen.

— Behold My people; My disciple has spoken upon you. Amen.

The archangel Michael sounds the word of the day of today and he writes it to be, and you should also write it on paper, sons who receive My word in the book of My coming, the book which judges the creature and prepares it for renewal, for I, the Lord renew the world, and I make this with My word of today over the earth. The trumpets of the angels sound; the archangel Michael sounds for the resurrection and a great joy is coming upon the spirit of those that are asleep, who wait for the Lord with the day of His coming.

Oh, My people, I want that you no longer forget what a mystery you are, because if you forget, it will be hard for Me and for you, and if you forget, it will be hard for the creature, which has been waiting for seven times its rebirth for the life, to which it was made. If the man has spoiled everything that I built with My word and with My hand, you should be the man who renews, who speaks with My word the resurrection of everything and the life and the age that is to come. Amen.

Oh, My people, you should appreciate My gift into your midst and those that carry it towards you and you towards Me. You should be faithful to My gifts into your midst and you should allow them to come on you and stand before Me as I miss you to stand. Learn, so that you may stand, learn the mystery of Christianity of every moment and let it then come down on every creature, for it is that one, which keeps you away from every evil on the earth and in the sky and in the deep, and you should appreciate it and live from it, **for the life has to be your food and your mercy before the man and before Me.** Amen.

³⁵ You can also see on: <https://jumpshare.com/v/X73CIapKLfvzXOO7VPtQ>
<https://drive.google.com/open?id=0B0VNo1LgWPpsQ1Y5dzNkT0xabG8>
<https://archive.org/details/TheWordOfGodAboutTheTheBookOfTheLambTheBookOfLife>
<http://www.mediafire.com/file/h31i3xq34vb5c1s>
<https://www.dropbox.com/s/kgsp3l2q6yl8h8>
<https://mega.nz/#!0NtDxC7I!0BHJWtNRYHXLU2vw4kAZVIFUK3SbB2vQkvJNQh1gW-0>

Go Jerusalem, go My people! Get dressed in wedding garments and go to change the man in his face, for when the man sees My glory with you, his face changes and I can speak to him. Go Jerusalem, for I give all the heavenly host to be with you and you should be the body of the angels, up there on the heights of the people, and the people will bow to My glory with you and they will ask themselves about who you are, the one so beautiful. Amen, amen, amen.

Now, My people, let us sit at the table of the memorial of the angels, for I am with the tens of thousands and they cannot be counted. Let us stay and share of the food with those that are asleep, and let then release them. Let us stay and feed them from My table with you. **Give My wisdom from you, give to those in heaven and to those in the dwelling of the dead and to those in the deep, sons, and everything, everything will come into the light.** And then again, we will bless and put to an end the word of today of the feasts of the angels.

And now, blessed be the table for body and the table for spirit, for **I, the Lord, am here with you, and I am in My body, and I desire, My people, to walk visibly on the earth with you, and I want, sons, you to be ready for this glory, which, I, the Lord, have been waiting near you so much and for such a long time.** Amen, amen, amen.

*

My people, I stayed with a great multitude in heaven. The angels have stayed groups-groups above you and near you. **I showed you how the little seats of stone are filled with those who wait for the resurrection,** full, in order and out of order, **for when the bodies will come to life, they will have enough how to stay, because they will be like My body, which is not kept by anything and which is everywhere at peace as in heaven, not as on earth.**

Those who are asleep in their bodies have rested long, for this day of longing and of resurrection has seemed to them an eternity. All the stone steps of the garden of the meeting were full of angels in steps, for they have had much work today due to their celebration and because of those that are asleep, who have stayed with you to listen to Me and to you, because **I prophesied by this work of word that together with its work from heaven, it will come to raise those that are asleep to a thousand generation, and My people to stay to this duty and to work out the resurrection of the dead.**

The glory of the angels has filled the garden of the meeting. The joy of those who are asleep has filled the garden with a spirit of resurrection, with a spirit of joy. I always, always put you to the work of resurrection, and that is why I have tried so much to make you beautiful, as there is no one, no one on earth, and let all the creature love you and let the sons of the people love you by looking at you, those beautiful of Mine. The beautiful is everything what is heavenly in man and from man, and you are the parable of the reward of the saints who suffered willingly, and then died into My name, to grow as a result of their faith and of their longing for Me, for the Christian people to grow on earth and for the Lord to remain working over the man, for I, My people, want to bring to the man the happiness from heaven on the earth. Amen.

Oh, how shall We do after the man has got used so much to the things that he does, and not I? How shall We be beautiful on earth for the man to see this happiness of Mine in man and not long for it? How shall We do, sons, for the man to know My longing after him and My day, which comes close to the man to give him from it, and he to receive? I have told you, My people, that I will call you beyond your birthday; I will call you beyond the day of resurrection.

I have told you by the sons through whom I have been shepherding you that you have to be the new people that has Me otherwise than the man has had the Lord until now. **The Christian or pagan man likes to have Me and to see Me on the cross and to worship Me as He puts Me before him to see Me, crucified.** Oh, if this is what he wants to see Me and if this is how he puts Me into view at all the crossroads, why does he really not follow the parable of My life? Why does the man not cry when he sees Me on the cross? Why does he not come to a stop and rather passes by making the sign of the cross, saying to Me: “Lord, help me!” or “forgive me!”? (See the selection topic: „[About the graven image \(icon\) and the sign of the cross](#)³⁶”, r.n.) I am on the cross, seen by his eyes, and he wants Me to help him from the cross, but I am the living One and I do not know how to tell the man how much alive I am, before My resurrection from the dead and then after the resurrection. I do not know how to make the man see Me or believe that I am living in My body, and that I can hardly stay unseen after that the time has come near so much that every living being may see, for it is written: **«Every eye will see Him, even those who pierced Him».** Amen.

Oh, My people, the angels have surrounded you with so much celebration, sons. Those that are asleep have looked at you with great longing at the table with you in the garden of My meeting with the man. You should not forget that the unseen world will accompany you from now on, the world that knows now from My mouth the mystery of this garden and My work in it with those that are not seen. However, I bring them into view so that you may see them and confess them, for **«The eyes that see will no longer be closed»**, because this is written. Amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the synod of the saint archangels, Michael and Gabriel, from [21-11-2002](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

The man does not know, and I want you to know and the man to receive My teaching from you, for the man does not know how to love Me. **If you want to love God, you should listen to Him. If you want to listen to God, you should love Him**, for no one can listen to someone in love but only the one that loves him. And for the man to love Me, first he has to believe in Me but not only for a moment, only when he is in need, but forever and ever, because the man was not able to do what I did. When I spoke with the Father to make the man in Our image and after Our likeness, I took clay and I made him into My image and then, at the word of My breath, I made him flesh and veins out of dust. Let no one marvel at the Scripture of the resurrection of the dead, the Scripture spoken by Me. I took the man from dust and I brought him to life, in My image and after My likeness in the beginning and in the end, **for on My resurrection from the dead, the saints came out of their graves and stood on their feet and appeared in Jerusalem.** (Matt: 27/53) I made this miracle because I am the resurrection and the life, and the man needs to have them both from Me, because it was for this that I came as a Man from the Father among the people. Everything was made out of dust, even the man, after that everything was made at My word, those that have had spirit of life in them. I made the man out of dust and then, against My miracle, the man made his body into dust, for he was drawn to those things God made him out of. The man made his flesh and veins into dust, and I come on earth with the miracle of the man's resurrection and with the miracle of My resurrection, in order for the man to understand that there is a resurrection of the dead and that it was not in vain that I declared the Scripture of the resurrection of the dead at My last trumpet.

³⁶ You can also see on: <https://drive.google.com/open?id=0B0VNo1LgWPpsQmtfLUNiY1FhcHc&authuser=0>

Oh, Jerusalem of nowadays, I pour out abundantly in you the word of the new creation of the world, the eternal life, the life with the love of God in it for the man. I ask the man to love the eternal life in his life on earth, for **I, the Lord, want to come with the heaven opened before the man and to set the heaven under the sky, the new earth and the new heaven and the resurrection of the dead that will get up and will bear testimony about this coming of Mine to you as word for the resurrection of the creature, My people.**

Seek to have wisdom for what is good and to be innocent in what is evil, to destroy satan hastily, sons, and that the death may be taken away from the earth, for I speak to those who do not believe in resurrection, I, the Lord, because if there is no resurrection, I was not resurrected either. If the dead are not resurrected then I was not resurrected as well. However, I, the resurrected Lord, tell those who believe in the resurrection of those that are asleep, as Martha also believed, that I have been a beginning of the resurrection of those who were asleep and of the resurrection of the dead, and I tell them that the one who believes in Me has eternal life. Amen.

Oh, My people, the saints have been waiting for you with their reward from Me, the one from the end of the time. **The dead have been waiting for you so that they may also come to life at My last trumpet, which will sound into your midst,** for such a destiny have I meant for you, but seek with all your being to love and to listen to Me perfectly, for I am the God of peace, Jerusalem. I have My Spirit into your midst, and you should listen to everything that I have taught you, and you shall eat of the fruit of your happiness with Me, for such is the reward of those who listen in love. No one can listen to someone with love but only the one that loves him. Amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Lord's Entrance into Jerusalem, from [20-04-2003](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

It has come the time for those in the graves to hear the voice of the Son of God and they will be raised from the graves soon, soon, because the dust will become man as it was before being dust, and those in the graves will come to life at My voice of today, who speaks into the midst of the Romanian people.

... The devil that has enclosed everything makes Me angry to cut his way and to take My man back, My kingdom lost seven thousand years ago. I want to be able to speak with you; I want you to stay with Me; **I want to be able to establish on earth together with you the resurrection of the dead and of those who are alive,** for it is for this that I came from the Father two thousand years ago. And again, now, with the spirit full of the longing of My kingdom in man, I always come, always, and I speak with My voice from the sky and I give you, faithful children, to give to all, both who believe and to those who do not believe in My voice, which resounds from the clouds of My glory from above My little garden of word, to give the word of My coming to the man. Amen.

Sing, Jerusalem, sing as in heaven, not as on earth. Pray as in heaven not as on earth, for I, the resurrected Lord, want to bring with My word that is on you the new birth of the world. Amen. Christ is risen! I, Myself, declare on you the hymn of the remembrance of My resurrection of two thousand years ago.

Christ is risen! And I also tell this to the world that is intoxicated with the wine of its inflammation in it!

Christ is risen! The Lord declares in heaven and on earth.

And to you, children of the New Jerusalem, I tell you: Peace to you! Peace to you, because you are My disciples! Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Lord's Resurrection, from [27-04-2003](#).
(On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

I come to you, Romanian Jerusalem, with My second coming, and the word of My coming prepares you, the one who believes, and which dressed you in a garment of bride to meet Me as you meet the Bridegroom Who comes in the middle of the night, and Whose bride watches for His coming. Amen.

You should not be slow in your watch, when I, the Lord, speak sweetly and patiently to you. You should not believe that you are worthy for Me if I shepherd you and I grow you in faith and in the fulfilling of My coming as word into Your midst. However, you should watch and be alert all the time for your wedding garment and for the great meeting of the resurrection of the dead, which will be soon, soon, at My last word, My word of their resurrection. You should wait for this resurrection, as you also bear witness that you wait for the resurrection of the dead and for the life that is to be. Amen.

Chris is risen! The hosts of angels and saints are in thousands and tens of thousands of thousands with you, My people of today, for the celebration of the [holy myrrh-bearing women](#) of My resurrection from the dead. I was fully resurrected and then I have no longer died afterwards and I have remained the beginning of the resurrection of those who are asleep.

The greatest power of faith is that in the resurrection of the dead, and this will not be a miracle but rather it will be the fulfillment of this Scripture, and I speak among you the word of the resurrection of the creature, and those in the graves hear it from My mouth as they heard it two thousand years ago when I spoke the word of the resurrection of the dead to the multitudes. And now I speak again with My mouth and My voice is heard beyond the dwelling of the dead, and these get ready for the resurrection. And it will be as with My resurrection when My prudes came early in the morning and they saw the stone rolled away from the tomb, and they were saying among themselves, «*Who will roll away the stone from the door of the tomb for us?*» And when they entered the tomb they saw the angel of My tomb on the right side, dressed in a white robe, and he said to them: «*Don't be amazed. You seek Jesus, the Nazarene, Who has been crucified. He has risen. Behold the place where they laid him! But go; tell His disciples that He has risen!*» (Mark 16:6,7) I let the angel of My tomb to tell the women that I was raised and to tell them to go with the news of My resurrection to My disciples, but they did not believe when they told them. There was no way of rebuking them because of their unbelief and because of their heartlessness. **And behold, I cannot also rebuke those that hear the voice of My word, which was declared to you by My own mouth**, watchmen children at the door of My coming after the man to raise him from the death of his works without God. I cannot but destroy the unbelief and the heartlessness of those who do not want to believe in My coming as word on earth, **the voice of the Son of God, which is heard by the dead from the tombs, as it was heard two thousand years ago over the dwelling of the dead.** I am the One Who said: «*The time is coming and it has already*

come, when those in the graves will hear My voice and they will come either to life or to eternal damnation». Amen.

Oh, what shall I do to you, man, in order to believe? Shall I make you see Me in order to believe Me? Oh, which is the work of your faith, unbelieving and stiff-necked man? It is in vain that you say, the unbelieving and hardened one; it is in vain when you say that I, the One Who speaks into the middle of this people, am not, but rather that I am the devil or the man. You say it in vain. You say so because you are full of yourself and full of your glory on the earth. You say this because you do something else then the faith and its works.

And as for you, servants of the church in the world, the vainglory, in which the people of the vainglory on earth keep you, has made you grow blind and **I will not spare you from rebuking** because of your unbelief, because of your heartlessness and because your strong obstinacy, for **I, the Lord, have in the midst of the Romanian people the river of My word and its river bed that I have showed it to the entire world by My heavenly governance on earth, and I have a people of sons, and in their midst I have sons anointed by Me, the Lord, according to the order of Melchizedek, a heavenly order and not an earthly one, for I dwell into their midst with My saints, great and small, and I have in them a prophetic spirit and sight of My sight by which I look into the man and after the man and over the man on earth, according to what I have to see and speak over the man, and I have true witnesses and they speak of My coming on earth with a word of resurrection over the earth, the same as two thousand years ago I had the prudes, Joseph and Nicodemus, true witnesses of My crucifixion and resurrection, and beside them the saints whose graves were opened and came to life in Jerusalem and they spoke about Me that I was the Son of the Father, the crucified and resurrected Son, and they will bear testimony again in the day of the great resurrection, for the day when I will sound the trumpet for the resurrection of the dead, and then, after that, for the life of the age that is to come.** Amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God on the third Sunday after Passover, of the myrrh-bearing women, from [11-05-2003](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Behold the book of your life, man, who are called to life! Learn the book of the life, man, for I have come to give you teaching from the book, to teach you humility and then the book, to be taught and not to be empty on earth. The dead have come to life from the tombs and they stay in tens of thousands in groups-groups before this word, and you, man with a body on earth, do not see them. Oh, how are you supposed to see them if you did not learn the book from heaven, the wisdom of life without death, which sees in the man? Come, get up from your blood, and wash into the river of My word so that your eyes and your mind may be opened and to see My glory and to see My coming, for **I am before you with the time of the fulfilling of the greatest Scripture, the Scripture of the coming of the Son of Man, with power and much glory, coming on the clouds, accompanied by saints and angels and speaking on earth the word of the resurrection from the dead.** Amen. (See the selection topic: „[He comes the same way as He ascended: He comes with the clouds](#)³⁷”, r.n.)

³⁷ You can also see on: <https://archive.org/details/TheWordOfGodAboutTheComingWithTheClouds>
https://drive.google.com/open?id=1Or_Kw18ZEXEA3F77E4BA-_5f5E0ZvxNq
<https://app.box.com/s/9la7sghs1k8wrohwx7edzx17dyckgdmr>
http://www.mediafire.com/file/68utr2z2s4ttuka/The_Word_of_God_about_the_coming_with_the_clouds.pdf
<https://www.dropbox.com/s/km4n7quv54pq1p7>

I have facilitated the day of memorial of those who have been waiting for seven thousands years in the dust of the earth, and they stand in a row to drink of the word of the resurrection of the dead the river, which flows from God's mouth, the Word, the miracle from the end of the time over the living and over the dead, over the dead and over the living, for the dead are those who hear My word, not the living ones. **However, I have made My coming through those who are in their bodies, both for the living and for the dead in their bodies, and this is the judgment of those who do not believe in God's works over the earth and over the man. This word is both the man's judgment, and also his life, if he comes back from death to life in order that he may see afterwards. Amen.**

Excerpt from the Word of God at the Feast of the Romanian Christianity, the first day (The feast of the descending of the Holy Spirit), from [14-06-2003](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

I want to raise them back into the glory, which the angels that became haughty fell from, and I want to do this by the love of man, and I want to do this by the resurrection of everyone, and then the angels will be raised from their fall from the beginning and we will rejoice over all the creation for everything will be done again, and they will become new, as it is written. I want to teach the man not to work the evil spirit in himself but rather to work My Spirit in himself, and from him over the man, **and then the angels, fallen from My glory, will be judged and then they will be raised back to their places by the resurrection of the man from death.**

I do not want man, that My death on the cross to be in vain, and by which I overcame your death. I do not want death to be any longer and I also do not want you to want it, for I want to take away the death from the earth, and when the death, the last enemy, will be overcome, then I, the Lord, will rest from My search after the man and I will give him My life to live it forever, as I am also forever. Amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the Feast of the Romanian Christianity, on the second day. The feast of the birth of the Lord's Mother, from [21-09-2003](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Oh, obedient children and submitted to My power that keeps you within it so that I may come with the mysteries of the heavens on earth! I told the Sadducees, who did not believe in the resurrection, because they asked Me about the resurrection, but they asked Me with temptation, and then I told them: *«The sons of this age marry and are given in marriage»*, and I let this word be covered within a mystery. But now, after two thousand years, when I again I speak abundantly with power and word over the earth, for I can do this because I am God, and I speak and say that it is by this word that was declared then that I have showed who are the sons of this age. **But those who overcome death in them and escape from this age, they are those who are worthy to receive the age of the resurrection from among the dead, and they do no marry and are not given in marriage, because they cannot die, since they are like angels and are the sons of God,** the sons of the resurrection and are not the sons of this age. Behold a mystery that is unsealed by the One Who spoke this word two thousand years ago. I

https://mega.nz/#!5N8FVJ5Z!JJiD5ui_quEJbwUD3-r504YDafNB4lks1n2ay3GJsw
<https://jumpshare.com/v/YIM1ynCaWnGyGU4vyPd7>

Myself spoke it against those who were tempting Me concerning the resurrection of the dead and **then I showed who were the sons of the men and who were the sons of God** and I said that he sons of this age are those who marry and are given in marriage and the sons of the Lord's age do not marry and are not given in marriage, because they cannot, since they become like angels in order to be the sons of the resurrection, **coming to life from the dead of this age so that they may no longer die and that they may be of the Lord's**, and God is not a God of the dead but of the living, for all live in Him. Amen.

Oh, sons of the people, **I am not the God of the sons of this age**, for God is not a God of the dead but of the living who live in Him not into this age. I told those born of Me two thousand years ago that I would be with them to the end of the age, because those who are worthy to overcome the world, then they live like Me, not in this age. Oh, sons of the people, oh, sons of this age! If the man loves the world, the love of the Father is not in him, and the world passes and its lust passes away as well, but he who does God's will remains forever for he is from the Father. Amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Church Entrance of the Lord's Mother, from [04-12-2003](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

... — Oh, I have always become word with the saints over the earth, people of the plan of My coming. Oh, what shall I do with the unfaithful man, sons? **I come with mercy into the man's way before allowing him to see Me. I ask him to hear Me as those in the graves hear Me when I speak with you, and those in the dwelling of the dead wait for you to take them out with My word and to testify about My coming, which brings them again to life and to the redemption of their bodies.** Amen. Be My tool for the wakening from the death of the man on earth. Set yourselves apart for this work of the resurrection of the creature, for this and no other is your choice and the work for which I chose you from among the sons of the people, and I made you sons of the Father with My word for the new birth of the world. Amen. I seal you by this word, and you should say amen, for My word and your word to be complete. And I will sit in council with you, sons, and we will work the word and we will fulfill it, for I, the Lord, am with My plan over the earth and I want to make the resurrection of the creature and the renewal of the world, for you are My tool. And I will give you power and word with power, which nothing and no human knowledge may stand against it, because the spirit of prophecy is working in you, and there is no greater gift among the heavenly gifts like the spirit of prophecy, sons.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the first martyr and archdeacon, Stephen, from [09-01-2004](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

My work of the word on earth is the salvation of the creature fallen from life; **it is the man's coming out of the dwelling of the dead, and then My visible coming in the man's eyes**, for him to receive his entire nature from Me, and the whole creation to receive its life before death, which was installed on earth when the man died, for the man, made by My word and by My working hand, died; the man made by God died.

Those who do not have hope in God are sad for their life that passes, because they either forget it or do not make much of Me, the One Who was well pleased to be born as a man on earth, to die as a man and then to be raised to life for each man who is born of man and then dies, and to bring everyone back to life, as it is written into the Scriptures about My calling,

about My descent from heaven into My trumpet to raise the dead at My calling, and then they, together with those who are alive in their bodies, will be taken up into the clouds as I was also taken up at My ascension into heaven from the eyes of My disciples, and we will meet each other in the sky, and afterwards we will be together forever for this is written. However, I want to teach the man to believe this. Amen, amen, amen. (See the selection topic: „[*The rapture \(the abduction\) of the Church*³⁸](#)”, r.n.)

Oh, how shall I wake the man's mind to come to his senses? In time of trouble and in pain he remembers many a saints that he knows in heaven and that were also saints on earth. **When the man prays to the saints, he confesses the resurrection of the dead and his faith in resurrection**, for all saints were the people on earth. Even, I, the Lord became man on earth from a man and confessed the resurrection of the dead, for that is why I came to be seen among the people.

Behold, there is a resurrection and the saints rule over it rejoicing in the sky above you when you make a memorial to those who came to Me and to those from the dwelling of the dead, who wait for the day and for the light of the creation from where they fell through the man built by My hand, who died and he saw God afterwards, and since then the man has been waiting for the resurrection and for the age that is under the Father's dominion forever and ever, which are and do not pass away; they do not pass away like the man, for the time does not pass away but the man does. However, I have established you on earth to be faithful to the resurrection of the dead and I teach you to work with Me for the salvation of the fallen creature from life and for the taking the man out of the dwelling of the dead, which he has built for himself, pulling himself out from Me.

Oh, sons, it shall not be the Lord's coming but the man's coming, the man's resurrection, for the Lord is, and he waits for the man to come. Amen. First, there comes the resurrection of the dead, and then I, with the glory of My appearance from the clouds, as I worked and ascended in the cloud from the eyes of those who were looking at Me asking Me about the restoration of the kingdom of Israel. I had to perfect My kingdom on earth, not Israel's, but they, not understanding God, did not understand the mystery of My kingdom until after the Holy Spirit had come upon them, Who confessed through them My kingdom over the earth.

Oh, there is a great joy and there is a feast among those who wait in the dwelling of the dead! Oh, it is a great joy for the saints who wait from Me the reward of their love of God! May your memorial of those who wait waiting for you **to declare their waking up, which all the sinners will pronounce**, let alone those who believe looking for and earnestly desiring of My day! **The sinners will go to the grave and will say: «Come out, you from the graves so that we may take your place because we can no longer endure God's wrath!»** However, those that are faithful to the resurrection of the dead, which will be before My appearance in the clouds, will declare their resurrection and those who are asleep will wake up and will come to life, and this Scripture is to be fulfilled, so that **those who are asleep may confess, and they will be dressed in a body preaching the work of My word, the voice of the Son of God, heard by those in the grave for their waking up at His voice**, as it is written into My

³⁸ You can also see on:

<https://drive.google.com/file/d/0B0VNo1LgWPpsX01McEFURV9TelE/edit?usp=sharing>
http://www.bookrix.com/_ebook-lord-jesus-the-second-coming-of-jesus-christ-the-rapture-of-the-church/

Scriptures about the resurrection of the dead and about the life after their resurrection, the life of the age to be. Amen.

— *And as for us, the Lord God, the Lord of the living, bring us to life, for You are the beginning of our resurrection, and we call You in one voice: call us outside! And we will listen to you. Amen, amen, amen.*

— Oh, this is the Scripture that I have to fulfill now, and I will take you out of your tombs and I will give your life back and you will sing the song of your life and the glory of the Lord, Who wakes up those in the graves, so that He may rest from His sighing and to rejoice over the man's coming back, over the man's coming, for it is not I but the man who has to come. Amen.

Oh, Jerusalem of **My word, which is heard by those in the graves!** It is not I that I have to come, but the man has to come instead, and this work I have to work with you between heaven and earth, for the time does not pass away but it rather comes, and it is and it waits for the man to come, and I command him: let him come! Let the man come to God! Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God on the Saturday of the memorial of those who are asleep, from [14-02-2004](#).

Love one another as I have loved you, and do not be otherwise, for the man loves the man on earth into My name and does brotherly works into My name, and **the man forgets to love Me on earth as in heaven**. However, you should not give the love from among you on the one, which has to be between Me and you, because if you love only those that love you, what reward will you receive? Love God, sons, and then all of your love will be His love, which does only good around you without haughtiness, for he who does not love from Me, loves from him, and his love remains on earth. Love in Me, for in you it is not as in Me. Remain in Me, for you do not remain in you as in Me, and after you have done so, you will tell Me if those that I speak to you about are right. **The love for your brothers shall not precede the love for God**, for the first one is attacked by the opposing spirit, which is human and is not godly. Love God, and He will clothe you within Him and you will be the sons of the Most High on earth and you will be the heaven on earth, for **I want to bring the heaven into view on earth, sons, and then to hide it for a few moments, and I will cover you as I covered Abimelech** and no one saw him under the sycamore tree, which sheltered him until I raised him as a testimony of the resurrection and of the life within God. **I will cover you too for a couple of moments as the cloud also covered Me from the eyes of My disciples in the time when I went to be near the Father in secret**, and I will do this to make you be like Me and like My Father, Who is in secret, **and then we will remove the veil and I will appear with all the saints from the beginning and up to you, and with all the sinners, on the right and on the left, and I will have the saints on My right and the sinners on My left**. And now, by My word upon you, I pray in you for the sinners, to be forgiven by your intercession and to make them free, starting with Adam and then with all people up to this time. Amen, amen, amen.

I will forgive the sinners giving them according to their works first, and then I will hide you, but My Spirit, Which is praying in you, first will ask the Father for the forgiveness of the sinners from Adam and until now, because Adam is crying sons. The man built by My hand is crying for all those who have been sinning without forgiveness on earth. **The first man,**

who had lived on earth almost one thousand years, has been crying in the dwelling of the dead, and since then he has been crying for all those who sin like him, to be forgiven of their sins. Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God on the Sunday of the memorial of Adam's expulsion from Paradise, from [22-02-2004](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

I want to remind you, Jerusalem, of the last sign before the resurrection of the dead and then of My appearance with thousands and thousands of angels and of saints in the sky. This sign will be the growing cold of the love, My people. Against this you have to watch much, for it is a deadly fight, and you shall fight for life more than the evil spirit fights for death when he sees his defeat and his death from his closeness, not knowing what he fights for, then he will see that the death is his fruit.

Excerpt from the Word of God on the first Sunday of the Lent, of the Orthodoxy, from [29-02-2004](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

... — Oh, heaven full of saints, oh, heaven invisible by the man, who does not come after Me! Just for a little while, and you, saints of the heaven, you are to long just for a moment. I will come in every man with the power of My word, **and then I will work out the end of all My mysteries by the last mystery: the resurrection of the creature, after I bring My day on the unfaithful, and new heavens and new earth over those who are faithful and saints.** Amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the forty holy martyrs from Sebaste, from [22-03-2004](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Oh, My people, I want, son, to teach you not to fall down under worries. Worship Me with prayers and thankfulness and show Me your requests. Keep My peace in your mind, in your heart and in your thought, and I will be your help, My people. Take care of My word to love it, to wait for it and to get ready for it and for its fulfillment. Take care to listen, My people, and **do nothing of what you like, for this is an abomination in the house of the Lord,** because I have set a guide upon you to live before Me in obedience, My people. **Do not love what you like, but love what God likes,** and look into the Scriptures and in the holy fathers for **the pleasure, which is pleased to Me: obedience,** son, for you will have its wisdom from it, and this will feed you with the love of God and then by faith you will fulfill together with Me the Scriptures of the resurrection of the dead, for those who are alive, whose who are clean, and those who are holy can do miracles and wonders through Me beyond the resurrection of the dead, My people. Amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Lord's Entrance in Jerusalem. The Palm Sunday, from [04-04-2004](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

All those in the dwelling of the dead wait for you, the last ones. All those from Adam and up to you have been waiting for you as you have Me alive in you and among you, and I am the resurrection and the life as I told Martha that her brother, Lazarus, would be resurrected at that time, after four days, and then at the last resurrection when all the bodies will stand up and confess that Christ died and rose from death for each man, beginning with Adam, as two thousand years ago, I was the beginning of those who had fallen asleep, and each one will come to

stand in his own order, and **the judgment will be made by Me and you, those who are My merciful ones, when I will speak through you and when I will proclaim the resurrection of the dead.** Amen.

Christ has risen for each man! Amen.

Christ has risen for all those who will keep everything that I have commanded them to do! Amen.

Christ has risen for all those who will be baptized then in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, beginning with Jerusalem, as I commanded My disciples to work two thousand years ago!

Christ has risen for all those who will stand up in their bodies from the earth according to the Scriptures of the raising of the dead, and then, the life of the age which is to be on earth for the faithful ones, for a new heaven and a new earth by the mystery of the New Jerusalem, chosen at the end of the time, a heavenly mystery on earth with the people in the midst of whom **I will dwell and reign by the gift of the eternal life everywhere and over all things!** Amen.

Oh, My people, may your steadfast faith be blessed! Amen. And after you will have taken the food for your being, which I am blessing now, I will take you specially and I will reveal within your life the mystery of the firm faith and its fruit, My people. And I ask you, as a great God that I am, to pay attention and to keep everything that I am going to reveal you for your life, for My life in you, only for you to believe that I am He Who hears and sees and knows the spirit in man, and the spirit between man and man, and between Me and you, sons of My word, you who give birth to sons. Amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God on the second Sunday after Passover, of the saint apostle Thomas, from [18-04-2004](#).

Christ is risen! And let the number of the disciples increase, those who believe in this word of the sacrificed and resurrected Lamb, and let the undoubted faith also increase, of those who hear from far and near the news that the Lord has been speaking the word after two thousand years on earth. **This is the word of the seventh angel, My word, the voice of the One Who cries out: "Come to life!", the voice which is heard by those in the graves to come out,** as I said two thousand years ago that they would hear it and will wake up, and the saints who wait for Me for such a long time, come with Me, for I come with them, because they woke up for My coming, and many woke up from among them two thousand years ago, since I, the One Who was crucified and resurrected, made their way for their resurrection within their body, and I, being the beginning of this. Amen.

Oh, I want to reward your tiredness with disciples, working sons. Give priority to this work, for My disciples, after I was resurrected and after I sent them on earth to preach Me for the faith of many people, they did so, and they took care of the growing of the word, and especially, of the growing of the Holy Spirit in those who came closer to believe, and you should also not work something else on earth, for it is the time of the renewal of the earth by My word, and **with every passing day the time is high to plant My beauty of the heaven on earth in a visible way starting with you,** for without you I do not make any beginning or any end of My works by which I renew the earth and the heaven, which will come down on earth renewed

by word and by the work of the word, to the glory of the heavenly things and not for the glory of the earthly things, sons and servants of the word of My coming. I want that all the earthly ghosts may submit to Me to give them of My glory and let their glory die away, because other is the glory of the things from heaven, as it is written about those things and about those who will be renewed within their incorruptibility. Amen.

I want the disciples of this work of word to know Me and to do My will in them by My word coming out of My mouth and out of you, those who establish Me on earth with the people. With every passing day, I want to renew more and more the land under your feet and under which the hell and its servants groan, children and sons. **I want to fulfill the Paradise on earth, and I have said this by the word of this book that I have been speaking for fifty years and which written with a letter on earth, because I will plant millions and millions of lilies and roses on earth, (It's about people like lilies and roses, r.n.) to command My angels and the birds of the heaven, (Angels and saints from heaven, r.n.) which are part of My glory, to sing the song of the heaven on earth with you.** Oh, I have always taught you, and I will always teach you not to forget that the children have been given to taste of My glory, and they feel it and become My glory. Amen. I have been teaching you the mystery of love, which teaches the man to become God and godly grace on earth. The word of My teaching is a spring, which never dries up and which springs forever, for how could you be able to watch otherwise for your meeting with Me?

Excerpt from the Word of God on the third Sunday after Passover, of the myrrh-bearing women, from [25-04-2004](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Oh, how comfortingly I have been teaching those who have travelled to come and receive from heaven! It hurts Me that the man on earth does no longer read the Scriptures and that the people do not come together to look into them and to understand them, and then to receive their fulfilling work upon the man. Oh, the man does no longer know to have a Father as I have and to do what his Father tells him to do. Behold, I cannot do anything from Me if I do not see the Father doing as well, and those that the Father does, these I, the Son, also do exactly. I told the Jews who were fighting to find fault with Me because of My word by which I called Myself the Son of the Father, and I was telling them this: **«For the Father has affection for the Son, and shows Him all things that He Himself does. He will show Him greater works than these that you may marvel. For as the Father raises the dead and gives them life, even so the Son also gives life to whom He desires. For the Father judges no one, but He has given all judgment to the Son, that all may honor the Son, even as they honor the Father. Most assuredly, I tell you, he who hears My word, and believes Him Who sent Me has eternal life and does not come into judgment, but has passed out of death into life».** (John: 5/20-24)

Oh, sons, whoever believes in Me and in the Father, that one does not come to judgment because he has life. The Son has life in Himself like the Father, **and behold the hour when those in the graves hear the voice of the Son,** and those who hear it come to life. And again, **the hour is coming when all those in the dwelling of the dead will come up at My voice for the judgment of their works, and My judgment is right, because I do not do My will but My Father's Who has sent Me to do it, and the Father confesses Me. Amen.**

Excerpt from the Word of God at the Feast of the Romanian Christianity, the third day. The feast of the Holy Spirit Descent, from [31-05-2004](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Oh, sons, who put Me into the book, I have with Me the child that you are bringing to memorial before Me after seven years from his calling to Me, for he would have separated himself from Me on earth, but **in heaven I have united him with those who serve day and night before Me bringing prayers to Me for those on earth.** He speaks with My accord and this is what he speaks to those who had him as their son:

— *You should not bring Me to you! Be good, be humble by the Spirit of the Lord, and let me bring you before the Lord, Who made me to pray for you, for I listen to those who had always, always sent me on earth to the Lord that I might listen to Him, and they also made my entrance into the heavenly things this way to intercede for you, and I listen to them, to those who signed my entrance into those from heaven, when the Lord called me.*

I listen to the Lord in heaven, and you should also listen to Him even more on earth, for it is hard on earth for God and no one wakes up properly when he tries to repent from his empty life, and there are many among these who do not have knowledge of God as they should, and this is their shame, because they do not know what the resurrection of the dead on earth and in heaven is, from the earth and from the heaven. No one knows on earth that there is one flesh of men, another flesh of animals, that there are also celestial bodies, and terrestrial bodies, and one star differs from another star in glory, when it is about those from heaven and about those from earth; and as is the one made of dust, such are those who are also made of dust; and as is the heavenly, such are they also that are heavenly, and woe to those who hope in the Lord only for their life on earth, for they are to be mourned among all people. However, you should be awake as it should and do not be deceived, “Evil companionships corrupt good morals!” and you should have knowledge of God from God, Who is with you, for the resurrection of the dead is for the man to give that which is mortal for that which is immortal; what is mortal to put on immortality, then what is written will happen: «It is sown in weakness; it is raised in power, for if there is a natural body, there is also a spiritual body, for the first man was made a living soul, and the last man was made life-giving spirit, because that which is natural is first and not that which is spiritual. And as the first man is of the earth, made of dust, so the second man is from heaven, and as we have borne the image of those made of dust, let us also bear the image of the heavenly». (See 1 Cor: 15)

Be awake as you should, for as is the one made of dust, such are also those who are made of dust; and is the heavenly, such are they also that are heavenly, and this is how you should learn the resurrection, for there are many on earth who do not have knowledge of God, and it is not sown the body that is to be, and that is why the people do not understand how the dead are resurrected and what kind of body will come, and that is why the people who do not understand are not resurrected. Let the people receive from you all that I tell you from my dwelling place in heaven, and let them prepare for those that will be on earth and which cannot be seen with the earthly eyes, and not even with the spiritual eyes, because those who are invisible are seen only with the heavenly eyes. Amen. And you should no longer bring me to you, but you should be good and humble by the Spirit of the Lord instead, so that I may be able to bring you before the Lord, Who made me to pray among those in heaven for you with the knowledge of those that the Lord has as His bridge between those from heaven and those from earth. Amen.

— Oh, My people, I, the Lord, I, Who spoke by the Scriptures two thousand years ago, I am the One Who fulfill them, **for I said that the time is coming and it has already come**

when all those in the tombs will hear the voice of the Son of God, and they will be resurrected within immortality and they will confess God. Amen.

May your sacrifice of love be blessed for the one mentioned by you among those in heaven, those on earth intercessors between those on earth and those in heaven. Amen. Seek to have knowledge of God as you should have that it may be resurrection on earth, for if you do not do this, I will be more wounded from you than from the world that has no knowledge of God. **However, I have come to you on earth for you to live and for the dead to see and to come to life at your sight, which has in it the glory of humility, a glory like Mine and not like the human glory, healing from heaven and not from the earth.**

Listen to My entire word put upon you, sons. Listen to every word that is put upon you by those who are on earth, as My word among you and not to their word, and receive them opening yourselves to them, for any physician speaks and deals with the unfaithful one according to his weaknesses and he gives him a remedy according to his illness, to bring his wholeness to his body, to his soul and to his spirit. Hear Me when I knock and teach them to be hospitable, for My messengers among you are those who carry you to Me, and Me to you, sons, and **you will be blessed if you understand properly the mystery of resurrection, the ongoing passing from death to life then when you go wrong and when My messengers open your graves to take you always to light, and you should be always, always alive, and to love and to live in the light and to walk before Me being changed from glory to glory. Amen, amen, amen.**

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Lord's Transfiguration, from [19-08-2004](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

I am He Who made the heaven and the earth and I am alive forever and ever, and **I have the keys of the hell and the devil, who has been deceiving the whole world, I keep him under My control, and he asks for permission from Me when he tests the man who is pleased to Me and the one I expect to work according to My will.**

I am the Son of the Father Sabaoth, and **My voice fills the heaven, the earth and the dwelling of the dead when I speak, and those in the tombs hear My voice and respond to My calling,** and I am hurt, I have got a heavenly pain because those who are alive in their bodies do not want to hear My voice which calls them from death to life, from them to Me so that I may be rich with the people who have the love of God in them and to rely on their faith and on their life, sweet in their heart, in their body and in their mind, and with their works that go up to heaven, to God, and which never come back to man without their reward, without man's becoming divine, after I have called him to turn back in his heart from the idols to the perfect love which gives man happiness without end, for I am without end, and I want to be so in man. Amen.

Oh, children sons who stand before Me as the bridge of My word when it speaks for you to hear and to put it into My today's book to the testimony of My second coming from the Father! **Oh, My voice is heard in the dwelling of the dead more than on earth then when I speak to you.** I have brought to you those you have remembered before Me and I am putting them at the table with you to their joy from Me and the joy you have brought to them, for I do not pass over those you have asked Me to do, but I rather fulfill, **for I have set you to be intercessors before Me for the whole human kind, which was and which is under the earth**

and on the earth, so that the two worlds may be one, sons. However, I am the invisible King because I am surrounded by the angelic hosts, and these are without body, and that is why the earthlings do not see them and do not see Me, Who am covered by the invisible angels. However, I am Who I am, and I do My work wonderfully and mysteriously, as I am the mysterious God, and when I call those in the tombs when you remember them, they, like Me, surrounded by My hosts of angels, stay not being seen by man with you at their table of remembrance, **as there is no other place on earth and in heaven like My place from you and with you.** Amen. The heaven is My throne and the earth is My footstool, and when I am with you as word, I speak to you from My throne, and the heaven, not seen by man, is here with you, and I am also telling those who are coming and surrounding you because you are Mine, and I am telling them that I am the Maker of the heaven and the earth, of everything that is seen and not seen. (See the selection topic: „[The heaven – the throne, the earth – the footstool: the man deified](#)³⁹”, r.n.) And now I am coming to you, as I said that I would come again to judge the living and the dead, and My kingdom does not have and will not have an end, and together with the Father and with the Holy Spirit, Who spoke and speaks by the prophets, I am worshipped and glorified. Amen.

... Oh, behold, the curtain, which stays between the two worlds, has been pulled aside for those who were remembered, and I am sitting with you at the table, **as the one who is remembered takes all his fallen asleep relatives, as he is remembered on My altar of fire from the place of the glory of My word, which is being glorified during these days over the earth sharing itself to the people who can believe in Me,** because two thousand years ago, I said that the time would come when those in the graves would hear the voice of the Son of God and they would wake up at His voice. However, those on earth did not take care to have faith and eyes for those who have waited from the making of man for their resurrection at My voice; they have been waiting to call them out. Amen.

When death entered man and upon man, after I had made those visible and invisible of the heaven and the earth, I told Cain, who raised his hand and killed his brother because of the wickedness of his heart, and I asked him: «**What have you done?**» And as he hid his deed from Me and because he did that, and I asked him again: «**What have you done, for the voice of your brother's blood cries to Me from the ground**». (Gen: 4/10) Abel's life cries out to Me, because life does not perish forever, and only death will perish as it is written. Amen. **Oh, and this is how those in the tombs cry to Me to take them out and to give them forgiveness and their life back, and happy are those who are in body and learn from Me how to take out those who have waited for their life that I put in them at their birth from man.** Oh, what a great mystery and work is the memorial of those who wait in the dwelling of the dead to get up at My voice to which pray those that I love on earth and from the earth.

May it be blessed his little heart which love with such a great longing the work of My word and you, for his salvation and for the salvation of those whom he wants again to be with him and with Me those who were his after the flesh. Oh, you son who love the heaven, the love for the heaven is learned from heaven and not from the earth, but it can be hardly perceived by

³⁹ You can also see on: <https://jumpshare.com/v/qOCbrfPbfoNPkwZQkD7>
<https://joom.ag/R9qa>
<https://www.scribd.com/document/396028975>
<http://www.authorstream.com/Presentation/billydeana-3648916-word-god-heaven-throne-earth-footsto/>
<https://drive.google.com/open?id=1Fs48Espf3GkAXKSCFQjlvJocl6G8QUdS>
<https://archive.org/details/TheWordOfGodAboutTheHeaven-TheThroneTheEarth-TheFootstoolThe-ManDeified>

the man who hears of My today's descending as word on earth. Let us learn, we those who love My Father and yours; let us, those in heaven, always learn the love for heaven, and we will see following us those who stay in our heavens, in our hearts full of heaven, **to fill the heaven and to empty the dwelling of the dead on earth and from the earth, and that the heaven may be filled with those who love God as in heaven and not as on earth.** Amen. Stay under the love of those who have My love in them, and stay with your heart in heaven, as on earth is man, and we need much love of men, for My wisdom in man is a spirit loving of people in order to draw the people from death to life. Amen. I, the Lord, love more those who love Me with longing, those who do no longer love themselves because of their love of Me and for those who wait, without knowing, for their resurrection on earth. **Resurrection is a great mystery, and its mystery is learned from Me, only to have students at the school of the man's resurrection.** Amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God on a day of remembrance of those who have fallen asleep, from [03-10-2004](#).

Woe to the man who loses his time and has not earned it, the man who loses his life without earning it for Me and **for My Gospel of nowadays, with which I walk in the dwelling of the dead on the ground and under the ground to make the resurrection of the creature, which was and which is!**

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the devout Parascheva, from [27-10-2004](#).

Oh, children sons, who carry upon you the burden of My coming on earth as the Teacher of the world! If the man loved God with his entire heart, with his entire soul and with his entire mind and power, would he also have for himself from these? And of his things, really? Behold, in this basic commandment the body is of no use, for it is the spirit, which gives life, but the man does not have teachers upon him, teaching sons from Me over the man. I will lift you up over all the heights on earth with My teaching and I will renew the world with it, and **I then I will bring on earth the life, which is to be after the resurrection of the dead, who hear My voice from their dwelling place made ready to listen to My commandment for their raising,** for the fulfillment of the last Scriptures and which the people do not longer look in that I may give them wisdom to understand them, and then to believe in them with humility, **for humility is greater than love.** This is what the saints say, those who wait for My coming, and they say that the greatest truth in man is the humility of the mind and heart, for it wins the man over to God and it is now greater than love, for where it is not, My love cannot work in man and for man. Amen.

Oh, My people, I have surrounded you with all the angelic hosts, that it is the feast of God's angels. I have gathered around you many in the house of My meeting with the man, and **near those who are within the body, stands the whole human kind mentioned today in your midst, the people from Adam and up to this day, and who have been waiting for My voice in your midst and for the mentioning of each name and according to his people.** Oh, My people, the happiness of those who are remembered is limitless happiness and which does not comes to the man's mind. There are many who have come down near you with Me from the bosom of the faithful Abraham, from the most beautiful place in the invisible heaven, and these feel greater happiness here where I spend time with you within My word, which has been shared over the earth for the renewal of the world and for the resurrection of the dead. **Oh, blessed are those who listen to God's word and fulfill it with humility, with a gentle and**

humble spirit, which becomes paradise in man, paradise for God and for the saints, sons. Oh, you have to show My face in you to the people, because only in this way you can fulfill the great commandment, which says: *«You shall love your neighbor as yourself»*; only this way and not otherwise, sons.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the synod of the holy archangels, Michael and Gabriel, from [21-11-2004](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Oh, My people, the man does now know to believe that God's Scriptures surely come true. **As far as every man's life concerns, the man has to build it in his body, in his own body, in which God is supposed to dwell and not him,** but he acted the fool saying that he did not know this mystery; however, he does not play the fool when he receives medals and diplomas of a great and intelligent man. And the one, who has taken on a name and a rank of holy man to God, did not play to fool either, but I tell you that he will be called into account for what he has sown in his body; he plays the fool pretending that he has not known, that he has not believed, that he has not seen or heard. However, I am preached far and wide, from one margin of the heavens to the other, and the commandment spoken by Me over the man for his eternal life will require an answer of every man, for God is true in all His word. Amen.

... — However, My loved saints, this is what I said when I was with My disciples on earth: *«And I, if I am lifted up from the earth will draw all people to the Father, for I will come in the clouds of the heaven, with great power and glory and then I will finish»*. **I will bring an end to the man's life and I will start with My life in man and I will make a people of saints on earth.** This kind of work I am doing now on the Romanian land and I want the Romanians to hear Me and to come near and know My coming and its work and to follow in the footsteps of those who sanctify themselves for My coming in their own body, for **it is I Who have to live in man and not the man,** and this life I want to bring on earth and to bring it with the saints. Amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the three holy hierarchs: Basil, Gregory and John, from [12-02-2005](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

I come down as word on the earth. It is My coming down after two thousand years from My ascension near the Father, after I became Man born of the Virgin to grow and to be crucified by the man, and then by resurrection, to ascend to the Father again.

... And now, the man built by My hand, male and female, and all his followers, sinners of saints, unworthy or righteousness, all those who are unfaithful and who fearfully were swallowed by the flood and given alive over the dwelling of the dead, all those who are remembered, the seven ages of people, who have been born on earth from the man, these bring reverence before Me and before My people into the midst of which it was spoken about remembrance and prayer for the forgiveness of their sins, and, **desiring longingly and crying mournfully, they wait and call from Me the last moment by which they will be redeemed in their bodies for eternity with the saints, by the forgiveness from the Father.** We release them now, and they, with their spirit released, bow, so that afterwards, **after I will not be so long in coming, let them get up for the new birth of everything, in the mystery of the new heaven and new earth, the mystery of the eternal life,** the mystery that has not been understood by the man, who has been dying for seven thousand years without understanding what it has been with his life until My coming, and then, again.

And I, the Lord, write into My book with you all those that you have been working for the resurrection of the creature, which sighingly has been waiting for My giving of life coming, for by being resurrected, the creature will come to life. Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God on the Sunday of the fearful judgment remembrance, from [06-03-2005](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Oh, My people, what a wonder was two thousand years ago on the day of My entrance into Jerusalem on a colt of a donkey! The news had spread everywhere that I called Lazarus out of his tomb, who had been dead four days. The Father had prepared beforehand to do this miracle so that Jerusalem might confess Me as King of Israel and to be able to bring Me as a sacrifice and that the ruler of this world could bring Me as a sacrifice on the cross, but they were afraid of the resurrected Lazarus, lest the people might arise to believe in Me and that they might lose their priority and their dominion and their vain glory.

How beautifully those that were in Jerusalem welcomed Me! They took branches of trees and sang: «*Hosanna!*» and their spirit did not know what it was doing, for they fulfilled the prophecies about Me as they were ordered one by one to their fulfillment, for great is the truth about God, My people. I also want you sing «*Hosanna!*» to Me in your tears and I want you to rejoice and not to be afraid, to support those who support you on My way with you, for they also support Me on My way with you, and My way with you became Gospel over the earth, for **the word of God is Gospel**, My people. It is the feast of the flowers and of the branches, and I come as word to you to feed your power and comfort, and I have with Me hosts of angels who comfort your patience, son Israel, and the angels rejoice singing to Me «*Hosanna!*» for I enter with glory into you, Jerusalem, My people. My glory is dear, and it is as sweet as that one on the cross, for My love on the cross was sweet. No one has borne such a sweet love in his body, in his soul and in his spirit, as I had borne on the cross for the man to pay the life of the man by the sacrifice of My love on the cross. I was full of love on the cross. I was the One Who loved, as it never was and never is a greater love in heaven and on earth. My body did not suffer as much as My love suffered in the time of My cross. Those who sang to Me «*Hosanna!*» also cried out then to Pilate: «*Crucify Him!*» and I loved those who fulfilled the Scripture of My sacrifice and I asked My Father not to keep this into their account as sin because of what they did without knowing what they did. My love on the cross was sweet and painful, for love that has no pain has no power, and I loved those who brought Me pain, and the pain for them gave Me power for My sufferance from them, and then, for the love on the cross, at which Father looked and loved, because I listened to Him and I died for the man and I gave My live to the people.

You will see, My people, the resurrection of the dead, and then you will understand My love on the cross. You will see, My people, My work with you and through it the new birth of the world, of creation, and then you will understand your love under My cross, which I share with you today, loving and waiting for the fruit of the love, My people. Oh, let yourself be seized by My mysteries with you! Oh, let yourself be overwhelmed by My love on the cross and cry under the cross of My love, rejoicing over the glory of the love, which suffers loving with power to make the world again. Oh, My work within these days is great! It is mysterious and full of patience for the appearance of its glory! Let yourself be disturbed by its mysterious love for the resurrection of all things, My people. The dead wait for Me to call

them out as I called Lazarus from among the dead and I told him, after I thanked to the Father:
«Lazarus, come out!»

“Come out, you, those in the graves!” This is how I will call out through you, My people, until the dead will stand up listening to this commandment. Oh, and how beautiful and glorified will be the fulfillment of this Scripture and of the resurrection of the dead, My people! Take care, son, not to forget Me. Take great care not to live without Me in your thought and in your work and between brother and brother. Take care of Me, Jerusalem. Listen to God, son from the end. Take care like David and not like Saul, whom Samuel, coming out from the ground, being sad because of Saul’s disobedience and wandering away, answered him that **disobedience is a sin as great as witchcraft, and opposition is the same like idol and teraphim worshipping**. Behold what glorious will be the raising of the dead if you listen to be obedient to the Lord, your God, and if you obey His will full of care for you and for the whole heaven and earth, son! How praised Samuel came up out from the dead and rebuked the one who did not listen to God! How praised will be the resurrection from the dead, who will confess My work with you, My love for the man, My people! Behold, the saints are alive forever and ever, and they work over the earth, and I write a feast into your midst near the feast of the Palm Sunday, for I am with Verginica and with her sister, whom she took seven years ago to be together with her. You set a table for seven years of memorial, and I, the Lord, bless the food on the table and I sit with the saints and with the angels at this table, and Verginica together with their sisters sit at the table with you, at the table of resurrection, at the table of saints, for I am the God of the living ones, not of those who are dead, My people.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Lord’s Entrance into Jerusalem, from [24-04-2005](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Oh, My people, who stay under the word of life making within the man, remain in My love! Strengthen your faith in Me and its work full of grace, because **soon those who are righteous and holy with their love and life will be lifted up and will work out My justice and My salvation over many, and many of the dead, small and great, will receive life and will confess Me and you and the table of My kingdom with you on the Romanian land**, and the multitudes, thirsty of life and love, will go towards it and will find the spring of life and will love it with power and they will give each other out of this love and will find the mysterious wisdom of God, which no one of the rulers of this age will be able to know it. However, you are the people hold into My hand, and all those that are Mine are yours, because You love Me, because I knock and you open to Me; I give to you and you share it forward, for those who are Mine work what I give them.

I always give you the word of My kingdom. Work it out, My people, so that My kingdom may become a spring, and all those who love in Me and not in this world to be able to come to it, My people. Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the Synod of the holy twelve apostles, from [13-07-2005](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

I remember, into the midst of My people, the day of your birth among people, My mother, **the birth coming down from heaven, from the Father, a mysterious miracle on earth**, because if God did not work mysteriously His mysteries, the people would not be able to understand them and they would not receive them and they would not carry them to heaven,

mother. The darkness in the man is great, because the spirit of the world fights on earth against the man by the pride in man, and God cries among the saints and works sufferance upon man to wake him up from carelessness and to call God on earth and the man to let himself be overcome by God, to be saved from destruction and with longing for eternity, for **God's longing will save the man from death, and I will call the resurrection of the dead and I will sound the resurrection of the dead and give back the incorruptibility to the living ones,** but I ask the people for it, to seek after it in them and to love it and to give Me life in them, and I to renew the world as I have to work now, mother.

— *Oh, what a sweet work Your word is, Lord Savior, child of the Father and mine! I was born on earth to bring You down from the Father to man, to give You birth as a baby and to grow You up with longing and then to give You to the man as his Savior. My life was humble and full of tears because of my sufferance for You and for man, and the man could not and cannot understand how great Your coming for his salvation was and is. I speak with You, and You with me, and then the children, sharing of God, give us further to the people, because it is the time to keep calling the man out until he hears us, Lord Son. Oh, the man cannot come back to the truth of life, but I ask You now, on my day of feast into the midst of Your people to give a new spirit to the man and to give him heavenly feeling; give him power to receive You and to bow down to receive from the spring of Your word, because the great man perishes, and the little one comes to life by humility and by life like that of Yours, Lord merciful for man.*

Oh, sons of my Son, the heaven cries over the earth! Much water comes from heaven on earth! Let us raise forgiveness prayer for the Romanian people so that its way may be illuminated towards God. Come to work as your working with God is written to you, people waited by the saints. The saints have been sighing after you to set you down as their way to the man, to become a sweeter bearer of God and of saints to the people, the people of the waiting from above. The life of my body was consumed with longing to help God to the man, and you have to be consumed seven times more, because the entire human kind, from the beginning of the man and up to this day, has been looking at you that you declare its resurrection, and it will confess you, and the heaven will embrace the heaven and earth and they will become new, for the Lord is love, and it is the Lord's power, and His mercy overcomes the judgment and it will open the eyes of the man, and you will have to know to give the light from above to every man, who grows you to be able to make God known on earth, people chosen from the world.

... — Oh, mother, your birth had carried My birth with it. Oh, mother, **the birth of this people of My word carries with it the new birth of the world,** mother. I bow and I kiss your prayer in the midst of My people, because I am an obedient Son and I listen to you, mother. This is how the people should listen to My word. Let it be My fulfilled word, mother. Let it be the power of the resurrection of the creature, mother. Amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Birth of the Lord's Mother, from [21-09-2005](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Behold, we call out at the table of the angels those who left off their bodies in the time of those seven thousand years. Their joy is indescribable, but the same is the sufferance for those who, like them in their time, do not know on earth to appreciate God, because the man stands away from God on earth and he does not know the pain, which will take him in it after that. **Those who are asleep have been waiting for God from on earth not from heaven,**

because they have seen the heaven on earth and they have seen and waited for the joy, which will take them within it after I will have work on earth as among angels. Amen.

Comfort each other, you those who are aggrieved after God! Little, little and there will be its light and its comfort. Blessed are those who love on earth the sorrow after God, because they will find their joy, which will take them back in it. Oh, comfort each other now! I have been marking Myself with the voice of My angel upon you, because a table with angels is set before you.

Oh, there is among you a soul that cries. My trumpet Verginica wants that the one, who cries, to be allowed to speak. (*Verginica, the sixth apocalyptic trumpet, r.n.*) Let us not bring to an end the word of the book of today, children from the gates, until we see what it is with the one who cries out to you. However, now we work out the day of the feast of the angels, and then we set down to work to search out the one who cries from among those who are called at the angelic table on this day of feast.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the synod of the holy archangels Michael and Gabriel, from [21-11-2005](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Oh, My people, learn from the saints, from Me and from the Father, learn to confess Me, that you have been called to this work. The saints have confessed Me, and I have also confessed them by My word, as I confessed John, My baptizer, and I confessed the saints by signs and wonders, from Me and up to your time, when I have protected you by a mighty hand to have you as the confessing people, because the protection and the victory of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit was great, very great, for you protection from heaven to earth, so that no one may do you any harm, and I confess Myself into your midst, and let the Father and the saints confess Me as well, and you are to announce those that We confess from those that are heavenly in order **to fulfill the Scripture of the kingdom of the heavens on a new earth doing away with lawlessness everywhere, and when it will no longer be in the mind and works of the man, then satan will no longer have work either, and he will have an end to his work through the man, and the man will have an end to his work through satan as well, and I, the Lord, will first set to their place the angels who fell down by serving the spirit of the haughtiness of the man built by My hand and out of the dust, and in whom I breathed then the spirit of life to have him as My kingdom, as the God's joy and delight and of His angels'.**

Excerpt from the Word of God at the synod of the Saint John, the Baptizer, from [20-01-2006](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Oh, My people, those with a pure heart are blessed and will be blessed, and these are those who see God and become like Him, and this is what this Scripture means. Oh, how beautifully they loved Me, those who had cried for Me on the way of My sufferance, when the thorns were bleeding My forehead and when the spear of the soldier took away My power of life, so that I might get ready for My resurrection, and then with it to go and to give it to those who had been waiting for Me for five thousand years, for I had come down on the earth to bring the resurrection of the dead. Amen. **Behold, now it will be as at that time, and those in the graves will testify about you, Jerusalem from today, as the saints, clothed in their bodies, confessed Me two thousand years ago, to leave on earth the proof of My divinity,** (*See Mat:*

27/52, 53.⁴⁰) that is God crucified by the man, and resurrected from crucifixion for the resurrection of those who are asleep. Amen.

Now, I leave My peace into your midst, My people, and I want to find it within you and to find you working within it, Jerusalem of My coming. Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Lord's Entrance into Jerusalem, from [16-04-2006](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

... We have been waiting for the miracle of Your word on the earth for two thousand years, and we praise Your new name among those in heaven. *You have come on the earth after two thousand years with a new name, and You are called the Word of God, (Apoc: 19/13.) and You have been writing Yourself within it over time, and now You have become a book, Lord, and now the seals are broken and it is shared Your word and Your name of fifty years on the Romanian land,* (See [The Book of the Lamb \(The Book of Life\) - The Word of God](#)⁴¹, r.n.) where You have laid Your table for Your coming with the saints, Lord. The angels serve our coming with You, *and the angels who lost their glory cry and wait for the man to come back to You in order that they may also return to their glorified places.* Oh, give to Your people the power of the Holy Spirit and of holy prayer of the new birth of the world, Lord. All and everything have waited in heaven and on earth, and they have waited for Your last servants, so that they may lift up Your power to work and to set a life-giving spirit over the man, for the man does not know about God and he does not know to wait, and *You have to establish on the earth the eternity of those who loved you and love You,* Lord and Master of the life without the end for the saints. Make Your people of today victorious over its weaknesses on the earth and in which all the people live and cannot come after You as we came, and then as we walked. Clothe all those that are little within thrills of prayer for the new birth of the world, for all and everything wait for them. We have wanted nothing else on the earth but only to serve You, and not us. We have given a clean word to those who are called Yours, and whom You protect with heavenly powers, and You protect even more those that work over the darkness of the man, for the hell is on the earth and in man, and the guard of Your work of nowadays is a great work on the earth and in heaven, because the man hardly denies himself, and those who are Your working people are at the work for the protection of Your work and for the fulfillment of Your word over them and over those who do not know how to receive it and how to settle down within it.

Excerpt from the Word of God on the third Sunday after the Passover, of the prudes (the myrrh-bearing women), from [07-05-2006](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

⁴⁰ «The tombs were opened, and many bodies of the saints who had fallen asleep were raised and came out of the tombs after His resurrection. (They entered into the holy city and appeared to many). (Mat: 27/52, 53.)

⁴¹ You can also see on: <https://drive.google.com/open?id=0B0VNo1LgWPpsS0pyYmo3RTMwOGshttps://mega.nz/#!IV8TICSBhttps://archive.org/details/TheBookOfTheLambTheBookOfLifeTheWordOfGod19552005https://app.box.com/s/0r3vfspi6nv395s0irymsdbhx3fbk2j2http://www.mediafire.com/file/bllrdiwierh1lenhttps://docs.zoho.com/file/0o4vh88bec970234d496d9743ec4153d3d19bhttps://www.dropbox.com/s/c36ceh5h9q04oshhttp://www.authorstream.com/Presentation/billydeana-2988856-book-lamb-life-word-god-1955-2005/>

I want the earth to be beautiful and holy, but without holy faith in man I cannot do this, for it is not the kingdom of the man, but **My kingdom that I want to establish in man and then on the earth**, and behold, that is why I have come with this word over the earth and over the man, but the man is weak in his faith and he minds his own good, when he reads in the Scriptures about My kingdom. The people of Israel had kept on asking Me about the restoration of its kingdom, and it had kept asking Me if its time had already come, but I did not give any answer to it. **Oh, it is not the man's kingdom which has to be over the man and over the earth, but My kingdom, that which is expected by the fathers, by the saints and by all of the angels of My glory, and even by the angels who lost My glory by the haughtiness of the man that was worked by My hand out of dust and out of My Spirit.**

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Lord's Ascension, from [01-06-2006](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Oh, My people, I am at your table with My forerunner, John. He was My disciple, and the gift of the prophecy, which dwelt in him from God, had as its work the testimony about Me, the Lamb of God. He has given Me his disciples, and then he went to the Father before Me and confessed Me before the saints of the heavens, and then he also confessed Me to those in hell, for the gift of the one who confesses God is so great, and those in hell, who waited and wait for their resurrection, leaped within the spirit and were relieved of their pain at the hearing of My name and of My work, which I work for the man's resurrection, My people, because as Moses was God's messenger to be enabled to take Israel out of bondage and to give it the land of promise, in the same way I was the Father's messenger on the earth and in hell too, to take the man out from the darkness to the light, from death to light, and I was the Son of the Father Sabaoth, and I was His disciple. Amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the synod of the Saint John, the Baptizer, from [20-01-2007](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

When those who have fallen asleep were called I said that they would remain at their table of memorial all the time of the fasting for the meeting of My resurrection, **and behold, today we are recalling them again and we are celebrating a feast of resurrection, a feast of comfort and hope until My full victory, when there will no longer be any man on earth who will not believe in My being of true God and Savior of the man fallen through sin.** And I am also telling them: Christ has risen! I am telling them the greeting of My resurrection as well and I am giving them My comfort, for they are tired of waiting and longing, and the prudes of My resurrection give them the chrism of resurrection and testimony about Me, Who am resurrected for the man's resurrection, for I am the beginning of resurrection. Amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God on the third Sunday after Passover, of the prudes, from [22-04-2007](#).

I am Who I am. I am He Who goes with the cherubim and seraphim. I am the One Who is born of the Father before eternity and the One Who became flesh in the Virgin from the Holy Spirit to come among people as true God and from true God, and I am of the same one being with the Father. Amen.

I am the Word of God, and I have come again on earth by this name, (*Apoc: 19/13*) for two thousand years ago, I came down from heaven and I let Myself be crucified for man

and then I was resurrected, as it was written that it might happen to Me, and then I ascended again to the Father, and behold, I have come again and I have come as word on the earth, having neither beginning nor end, like the Father, **and the Holy Spirit, the Creator of life, He Who has spoken through the prophets, makes Me perfect with My kingdom having no end on earth among people, for those who were, will be again and will come to life, and the living ones, who will be like the saints, will be made perfect by the spirit of life, which is to be forever, for My kingdom will have no end. Amen.**

The people that has come with My angel from the place of the waiting of the spirit of the resurrection over those who wait for the voice of the archangel so that they may wake up for the age that is to come, this people, that has come now at the angelic feast in such a great number, I, the Lord, look at it and pour out upon it the spirit of comfort, the promise of the full resurrection of their bodies, according to their works and according to My great mercy, which I have put to work now by the supplication by which, those who are set by Me in the little garden of My word, intercede with Me to ask God for the release of the creature and the new birth giving, the resurrection of the dead and the life of the age that is to come and to be on the earth soon, soon.

Peace to you and peace to those who wait for the resurrection! **In a little while I will release on earth the garment of incorruptibility that is to come, and you will stand up incorruptible**, for I have been working now at this work with My people on earth, and which I have built for Me by the word. **Oh, rejoice and look at My glory rejoicing, for My people of today is My glory from My coming, and soon, soon, I, the Lord, will bring the waiting to an end. In a little while, all the creatures will take on the garment of incorruptibility**, and this joy will bring back on to the earth the eternity of all that have been made by God, and which will be again, as it is written, and when I, the Lord, will speak and say: *«It is done!»* Amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the Synod of the holy archangels, Michael and Gabriel, from [21-11-2007](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Oh, sons of the world, your unhappiness is great! The unhappiness is the opposing spirit of the happiness of your souls. Do not forget that your souls are from God and that you give them dead food. Do not forget that they yearn in you after life even when you call their works of death life, the works of unbelief. Oh, do not forget that the unbelief is the spirit of the darkness and the ruler of this age and in which you stay as in a dungeon. I, the Lord, call you from over you. Your evil power does not let you and it does not save you from it, and the spirit of unbelief does not cover the sight of your spirit so that you may not deny the spirit of the world, the spirit that feeds even your sleep. Oh, open your eyes, open them alone and be perceived by the spirit of the holy faith to take from God the resurrection from the death in which you stay.

The time of the resurrection of the dead has come, who hear God's word to get up, and I, the Lord, call you from over you and I give you the spirit of resurrection. The saints wait for your waking up, for they were people like you on earth and they got in heaven by the work of their faith, sweet work for man but which the man does not know, for the man beats against the precipice in which he stays when he tries to look to see, and the one who does not see, remains in unbelief, remains blind and deaf. My mercy calls the man out. My mercy on man becomes word upon man and calls out to the man saying: **Come, man, to see and to understand the first things before the man's death, when the man was comprised in God as a baby is in his mother's womb until he gets out in the passing away realm!** Come, man, to

Me before I may come to You because of your unbelief, to wake you up from it, to see and to believe! However, the faith that comes to you by My wrath for your unbelief, that one judges and it does not comfort. However, I am the Lord, the Comforter, and I come with comfort and get in to your ear closed to Me, and I open it and tell you comfortably that the unbelief is the spirit of the world. And I also tell you man, fallen man, that the faith is God's Spirit against the darkness of the unbelief. Amen, amen, amen.

Oh, My people, oh, My house of coming! I have called out the unfaithful man out of you and I have called him out like a father. I have called the man out from your midst that he may be able to know that I am with you on earth and that I keep you in Me and I feed you likewise, and by your faith I pour Myself out into your midst like a river of living waters, which flow over those who have no water, without teaching, without resurrection over the earth, and whoever will get up and bow to drink will come to life from death and will come to life as you came to Me when you found My spring and tasted of its water, **and behold, you are now My holy mountain, My temple, My Zion, My New Jerusalem,** to which those who are thirsty of God head for and say to themselves: *«Come, and let us go up to the mountain of the Lord, and to His temple, and He will teach us of His ways and we will walk in His paths, for out of Zion will go forth the law, and the word of the Lord will flow from Jerusalem to us, and the Lord, like a Shepherd Who shepherds His flock, will gather His lambs together within His arms and will take them to His bosom, and those who nurse will feel the rest»*, as it is written. (See also Micah: 4/2)

Oh, My people, the world has learned in an earthly way and it cannot see those that are from heaven in its midst, for I am the mysterious One with you, because this is how God is, and the one who stays in unbelief cannot see God. However, you should learn in a godly way, and you should believe likewise, but I have mercy on those who are in your midst and who did not perceive with their faith all My mystery in your midst, for those, who are slow in their mind for the things of God, have not received the whole power of faith from above and for the things from above, **for the man gets from God only what he gives to God.** And now, I, the Lord, release upon you the word of the three bishops celebrated today in heaven and into your midst and who became with their feast My bridge, the bridge of My word of today, for it is written into the prophets: *«As the children of Israel bring their offering for the Lord's temple, and as the new heavens and the new earth, which I will make, shall remain before Me, so shall your seed and your name remain... and it shall happen that from one new moon to another, and from one Sabbath to another, shall all flesh come to worship before Me»* says the Lord. Amen, amen, amen. (See Is: 66/2-23)

— Oh, You are great, Lord, and Your works are wonderful, and there is no word to be enough for Your glory, for You have brought together to You the nations and the languages to see always Your glory from Your saints, and out of them You have taken priests and Levites, as You also took us and made us serve to Your godliness on the earth before the people, and behold, our nation of saints and our name remain, Lord, as it is written. We have come now from feast to feast and we are worshipping You together with Your people of today, which stands before Your word when it comes and which You made Your house on earth and of Your saints, Your messenger from margins to margins with Your mystery in its midst, **for behold, from Jerusalem God's word will flow to the nations,** and You shepherd Your flock like a Shepherd and gather together in Your arms lambs, and You carry them at Your bosom, as it is written.

We worship before You, Lord, in the midst of Your people, and together with him we are worshippers here. We pray to You from its midst for him, Good One: fulfill Your prophesy on earth more and more to the understanding of the people for this new beginning of Yours, which You announced by the prophets when You said that: «It shall happen in the last days that the mountain of the Lord's temple will be established on the top of the mountains, and it will be exalted above the hills, and the nations will stream to it and many nations will say: "Come, and let us go to the mountain of the Lord, and to the house of the God of Jacob; and He will teach us of His ways, and we will walk in His paths, for out of Zion will go forth the law and the word of the Lord from Jerusalem». (See Micah: 4/1, 2) *The haughty eyes will be humbled and the pride of the people will be brought low, and only the Lord will be exalted, for He will judge His day and will rise against everything that is haughty and exalted with pride and the man's pride will be torn down, and in that day only the Lord will be exalted, and all the idols will be knocked down and the man will throw them away, for what kind of power does the man have?*

Out of the midst of the people of Your word we call You out for him, Good One. Give him strength and shepherd him in the spirit of the holy hope for the victory, Lord, and throw his opposing power to the ground. Cut out the power and the conspiracy, which gets up to strike into Your work into the midst of Your people, for out of Your midst You make the living river flow, the river of life, Lord, over the living and over the dead, for You came in Your time. Make way to Your word over the nations of the earth, for You come out of Your chamber as a Bridegroom, out of the midst of Your people when You come to him to share Yourself over the earth and to shine seven times over more than by this time through all those who have carried You to the people, because now You are the One Who speaks, You are the voice of the seventh angel, who announces the judgment, Your day, when all those that are haughty will turn pale and will bow down before the glory of Your day, for You have nothing to wait for from the people, for the people stay in the precipice of their unbelief and do no longer get out of it. However, you call out by Your voice over this dark deep and we, Your saints together with You and from You, call out in the coming: Come to life, you dry bones, for the flesh is rotten on you, it is only sin, and the sin is death, it is rottenness like the body, which decays in the soil! Come to life, you, people locked-up in bodies and sold to sin! We, the three bishops, Basil, Gregory and John, servants of fire in the Lord's temple, mysterious workers in the vineyard of today, at the fire altar, settled by the Lord now into the midst of the Romanian nation for the Lord to burn on it the spirit opposing to Him and all the sins of the human creature, from Adam to this day, we, those who have come down from heaven in these days of the Lord's coming, at his beginning in the year of 1955, by His trumpet by which He called out, and again, now, at the end of His calling by those who serve now before the workers of fire together with us and we, together with them, call out and announce the Lord's commandment: Come to life, you, dry bones, and become God's sons by the gift of the holy faith! Come to live, you, locked-up spirits in your bodies sold to the unbelief, to the spirit of the world and sin! We do no longer command the evil spirit to come out of you, but we command your spirit to come to life and to overcome for God in you. Come to life and believe in God and then give forth fruit worthy of repentance and then become God's sons, become holy just as we also became holy on the earth before the Lord of the saints, for He has given us this power, as it is written for those who believe in Him! Amen.

And now, Lord, Lord, seek from heaven and search and look at this vineyard of Yours and perfect it, for Your people of today is Your vineyard, and make it and Your new vine grow, as You have advised Your people. And we, those who have the work of the heavenly anointing over it, we are among those who are set by us as workers on Your behalf through them for the

fruit of the vineyard, for the table of Your wedding, Lord, for Your new vine, for Your vine is Your planting, and You are its fruit. Amen, amen, amen.

— May your heavenly word be blessed by God, the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit, oh, My servants on behalf of the heaven over My new people of today! We have come down today for a word of longing between Me and My people, and then for the word of the calling out between Me and the sons of the world and then for the word of resurrection over them, and again, as word of new blessing over My new vineyard and over its fruit. Amen.

May your work with faith in it of My people of today be blessed, for by its faith I fulfill the Scriptures, which still are to be settled on earth as in heaven. Amen.

Oh, come, blessed of My Father, you, sons of My people of today, come and be My workers and the heirs of My work and miracle, which I have given to you to work and to bear, prepared by Me from the foundation of the world to be established on the earth, **the living church of God, the Word, and over which He Himself speaks and fulfills and makes it ready like a bride for her Bridegroom, as it is written. Amen.** (See the selection topic: „[The true church](#)⁴²”, r.n.)

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the three holy hierarchs: Basil, Gregory and John, from [12-02-2008](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Oh, My people, those who know about God and do not want to be like Him after that will pay hard! Carelessness helps the man to stand away from My glory, and the world teaches him to be ashamed of My way and to stay in its way. Oh, My people, you are great for Me because of your belief in My work of yesterday and that of today, and be careful, for it is written into My word after My resurrection for those who believe in Me that they will cast out demons from the people, that they will speak with new languages and will heal the people. **Oh, there is no man not to have a demon in him,** and the demon frowns when you want to make it upset in man. Oh, the earth is full of demons and the people are the same, and the people do not know what it is, and what the demon does in man, and the people do not know what that is and what the Lord does in man there where He is able to reign in man. The demon keeps the man near him and near his, and the Lord keeps the man near Him and near His, for the darkness is great between demon and God, between man and God. **My book of today is the book of judgment in which I write the man's sins,** for I look down on earth and this is how I write the book, and then I put it face to face with the man and before this I tell the man his worldly and devilish works, for the judgment of the creature is this time of My coming again as word after two thousand years from the Father to man, and he who believes in Me and in My word of today, that one gets up and understand My word of two thousand years ago either, and one like that gets up from the dead and becomes My disciples, the disciple of My holy will and a messenger of the Gospel of the resurrection. Amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Lord's Resurrection, from [27-04-2008](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

⁴² You can also see on: <https://app.box.com/s/3095ejhegchplidfae4y>
<https://drive.google.com/file/d/0B0VNo1LgWPpsUUNaeHVjdkE4SVE/view?usp=sharing>
http://www.bookrix.com/_ebook-lord-jesus-the-word-of-god-about-the-true-church/
<https://mega.nz/#!hVtgjLJR!vhg5QR1Qc82yxTW84Y2Q2EX6IrNeT3FA97Oqvlhpe4A>
<https://docs.zoho.com/file/otj66e1273141698b4b688b1111d7b424e2c5>

And now, My people, I am coming in through the gates with My disciples and with My prudes and those of My resurrection, and **I am coming to your table with those who condemned Me to death two thousand years ago, for they are also remembered here for forgiveness**, because I said that everything a man sins against the Son of Man will be forgiven, and they wanted to be understood that they were God's advocates, that they were those who wanted Israel's welfare.

It is a day with heavenly love in it. It is a day of memorial of those who wait for Me in the dwelling of the dead to give them My hand for their resurrection, for their forgiveness, and My male and female disciples give place to those who are in sufferance now at My table of word. **My entire creature that has been is called at My table.** Those who went to sleep with the hope of their resurrection do not wait in vain and they will be soon comforted, and others wait at the border between Me and man to confess their sufferance. Amen.

– *The world of those who are asleep, Lord, has always come with You at the feast of the memorial of this world, and we call You the Savior of those who went asleep with the hope of their resurrection through You, the One promised by the Father to come on the earth for the living and for the dead. We look at your people and confess that it is Yours, it and everyone who, after Your word and after Your will, becomes the body of Your people, which has become Your way and Your house for Your coming now. Oh, come Lord, and fulfill Your promises about the new heaven and the new earth, written in the Scriptures to come and to be, and here it is how You come and fulfill! And forgive us our wrongdoings with which we left the earth, because we have intercession with You, Lord, and we have it from the midst of Your people. Amen, amen, amen.*

– Amen, amen, I say to You. I am the long enduring One and I hear the mourning of those who sigh. Amen.

And now, I, the Lord, call those who condemned Me then, I call them and I set them at My table of word, and let them come and confess. I am Who I am, and I am the crucified and resurrected One and I have power over the living and over the dead, over the slaves and over the free. **Let Caiaphas, Ana, Pilate and Judas all come and confess that I am the One Who have endured for seven thousand years. Amen.**

– *Oh, no one can have so much mercy than You have, the merciful One for Your tormentors, for whom You cried on the cross to the Father and prayed to Him saying: «**Father, forgive them, for they do not know what they are doing?**» (Luke: 23/34) Then You said that it was fulfilled with You all that was written in the book of Moses, in the prophets and in the Psalms, and we, those that were two thousand years ago, came to be those who fulfilled the Scriptures about Your crucifixion. Oh, if You want, if you can, write us as the fulfillers of the Scriptures that were fulfilled with You as it was written. Willing or not, we confessed You as true God, for if we condemned You as a man, You were resurrected from the dead as God, and if we did not condemn You, You were not able to be glorified by Your resurrection for the resurrection of every man who wants it. Oh, write us as disciples, **for we paid on the earth by the torment of our soul and then our body, and when we gave our soul, You were the One Who came and met us, showing us the signs of the nails on Your body, Master of life and death.** We were feeble, we were weak, and we put each other off with fine words about Your death. We sent You from one to another and then we made the people say that You were Man against God,*

*and the spirit of unbelief arose greatly in the people and Your sufferance was fulfilled on Golgotha, oh, Son of God, and we were then like blind people and our eyes were prevented to see, and this is how we fulfilled the Scripture for scorn against You and for Your sacrifice on the cross for the human kind guilty with sin. Now You have called us to a table of memorial for the world of those asleep, and who can stand against your works? Here we are! We are guilty before You and before Your people that confesses You into the midst of the Romanian people, the way of Your coming as word of judgment from the Father to the man on the earth. If You want, you can cleanse us from our sin by forgiveness **and do not let us forever in the fire, for our soul has been burning within great torment**, but it still hopes in You, the One Who died on the cross, put by us, and then the One Who were resurrected by the cross. Then we were ashamed of You and of Your glory full of humility, and behold, we stand with shame before You and before Your Father and Your saints and Your people of today. And now be it done according to Your will with us, but do not forget that You are merciful, that You are long enduring, if You want, for You have come now on the earth with great power, with much, much word, and Your word is like a river in which the man can wash away from his guilt. **We can no longer do it, but You can wash us. You and Your people, interceding now for the salvation of the creature.** May Your will be done, but we also know that You are enduring as You were two thousand years ago, when You endured with love the fulfillment of all that were written before about You, about You and about us, those who caused You great sufferance for the atonement of the sins of the world. Then we were judges, we and the world, and now You are judge and You are just, but You are also long enduring, for You are God, You are the Son of the Father Sabaoth and of the Virgin mother, and You also come to judge the living and the dead, and You are without beginning and without end, and You are the beginning and the end as well. Amen. And now, if You also want for us, You know this and we receive. Oh, receive us; receive us for the prayers of those who have been praying on the earth for our guilt and for its forgiveness before You! Amen, amen, amen.*

– I, the Lord, resurrected from crucifixion, am long enduring, and I am the same as on the cross two thousand years ago, when I asked from the Father for the forgiveness of those who fulfilled the Scriptures about Me to be crucified and to bear the burden of the sins of the world, to give My life for their atonement and to come to life again victoriously, and My resurrection wiped out the guilt of those who condemned Me as a man, for I was resurrected like a true God.

... — Oh, male and female disciples, you have released now dear and zealous exhortations over the people from among the saints! Let us also fulfill over them the kingdom, which does not fall down! Amen.

I, the Lord, am writing now with My mercy the forgiveness of those who, out of their weakness, condemned Me to the cross, and I put out their fire as long as two thousand years over their soul.

Oh, rest now sons! I have waited in tears for your relief. Cry with Me now in a spirit of comfort. I am giving you tears of comfort now. Give away your tears by this time and receive My comfort. There is still a little time and your eternal comfort will remain between heaven and earth, and you will be comforted for your sufferance of two thousand years too, after you have stayed face to face with the sin committed by you. Peace to you! Amen, amen, amen.

Peace to you, My people! I have nourished you with much word. This day has been a day of comfort and a day of reconciliation. Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God on the third Sunday after Passover, of the prudes, from [11-05-2008](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

I, the Lord, come down on earth on the clouds of cherubim over My people into the midst of the Romanian people, and I set My food over it before the people so that they may hear of the God's glory in these days, for two thousand years ago I said: *«You will see the Son of Man ascending and descending»*, for I went to the Father in order to come back again with the spirit of comfort on earth, and this is how I am coming, as I promised that I come. Amen.

I am coming on clouds of cherubim and I am using My gates to enter as word into My book of today, and the gates are opening at My voice and this is how I am coming in to feed you from Me, My today's people. Oh, open for Me to come into your being and listen to My word and fulfill it, for I am this word, I and My fulfillment, which I want to be in you in a great measure, My people. I speak with you sweeter and more beautiful than I spoke with Israel when I had Moses between Me and it, for you are at the end of the time; you are not at the beginning, and you need much comfort and much power to be able to be with God, for **the evil spirit is worse than anytime and that is why it has become worse and worse, more wounded and more upset**. However, you should not be afraid, people nourished by God, for I, the Lord has always given you My hand and I pass you over pains in My arms over the troubles and waves that try to swallow you and I have always cleaned your face and your little garment, for I know the hard time, as its poison is written into the Scripture and you cannot avoid it, but you can prevail against it with God, for **I need a victorious people, now, at the end of the time, because I have to fulfill the Scriptures of the resurrection of the dead, and then the life of the age to come after the man's ages, and I need you, My people**. Oh, let any sort of wind blow, but you stay close to My bosom, for I am God and I can do everything, only for you to be able to believe in Me, to listen to Me and to comfort Me, because I feed you with the spirit of comfort and I give you the gift of holiness, and you, as a baby, come to My bosom and learn your protection from Me, learn to love Me and to believe Me, for he who has faith in My works upon man is great, and everything is possible to the one who has faith, because the Lord can work for him. Amen.

I am into your midst with My mother, the Virgin, My people and we are accompanied by saints, prophets and apostles, and these watch and feed you on My word, and **we are carried on the clouds by cherubim**, for this is how My coming with the saints is prophesied, and My glory from the end of the time is great, for it is at the end, and the end prepares the beginning and the life of the age that is to be on earth after the Scriptures of the resurrection of the dead is fulfilled. Amen.

I have set order into your midst the everyday sacrifice from Me for the fulfilling of the Scriptures of the resurrection of the dead, oh, and how mysteriously I work, My people! In the time of My coming on earth by My birth of the Virgin mother, I fulfilled then the Scriptures spoken by the prophets about Messiah's coming and about God's kingdom on earth with man and all the fulfillments remained mysterious for they have been fulfilled mysteriously for those who believed in them. **Those who hoped in earthly achievements for My kingdom with man, they did not understand and then they did not believe in My coming, and I was**

telling them that God's kingdom was not of this world and that it was in those who loved it in them, and Me as their master, the Master of their lives and love on earth. Oh, today it is the same. **I, the Lord, fulfill mysteriously everything I declare, for I do not set the fulfillments on the sons of men, for only on those who are and become God's sons among people,** and My promises belong to them, only for them to know to perceive and carry them in them and over them, for My kingdom with them is not of this world, but it is from heaven and it is with the heaven in the midst of the faithful ones, and this heaven is My throne, whose bed is the earth, as it is written.

Come, mother, let Us work before the people Our speaking with the man, faithful to My coming. Come, mother, to strew over man the wisdom and the faith for the Scripture of the resurrection of the dead and for the life of the age that is to come, for this age is not, because what it is, it is and does not pass away, mother. Come, mother, come to make the man's building for the man to be then, because that which is not built is not, mother.

– *Oh, the man is not built, he is not made, Son of the Father and mine, for You are the Creator of everything, and in order for You to give birth to the man from above, You have to build in him first the kingdom of the heavens, my dear Son and God of the faithful ones.*

*Oh, the man cannot love the kingdom of the heavens in him, for the man loves sin in him, and sin is death. The man dips his morsel in sin and eats it and he is not fed with God. Oh, the man cannot have control over himself to take God's kingdom in him then and to glorify it in him, Son Lord. You have come now on earth with the wonder of Your speaking over man, but the man is unfaithful and believes only what he sees, poor of him, for he has corrupted his sight for Your things and he sees only the things of the man. **You have come on earth with the Scripture of the resurrection of the dead, and Your voice into the midst of Your people is heard by those in the graves, for You have set a daily sacrifice into the midst of Your people and they are called out to resurrection, to remission of sins and then to their resurrection,** for the prophet David blessed the Lord and said: «Praise the Lord, my soul, the Lord Who forgives all your sins and heals all your diseases. He redeems your life from destruction; Who crowns you with loving kindness and tender mercies; He will not always accuse; neither will He stay angry forever. He has not dealt with us according to our sins, nor repaid us for our iniquities. For as the heavens are high above the earth, so great is His loving kindness toward those who fear Him. As far as the east is from the west, so far has He removed our transgressions from us. Like a father has compassion on his children, so the Lord, has compassion on those who fear Him. For He knows how we are made. He remembers that we are dust. As for man, his days are grass. As a flower of the field, so he perishes. For the wind passes over it, and it is gone. Its place remembers it no more. But the Lord's loving kindness is from everlasting to everlasting with those who fear Him; to those who keep His covenant; to those who remember to obey His precepts». (Ps: 103/1-4; 9-18; 103 MT⁴³ = 102 LXX⁴⁴)*

*Oh, people of God's word, my Son! He exhorts you to fulfill His precepts that His mercy may always be on you. Oh, teach the people the mystery of the resurrection of the dead, for the people do not know and do not have a teacher to tell them and to teach them the resurrection and the life. **Tell them that you are ordained by God to speak and to work the Scripture of the***

⁴³ Masoretic text.

⁴⁴ The Septuagint. The Septuagint derives its name from Latin septuaginta interpretum versio, "translation of the seventy interpreters" (hence the abbreviation LXX)

resurrection of the dead, and then they may come to life, and they will come to life and testify God's work, Who leads you in these days, and Who speaks over the living and the dead, for my Son spoke two thousand years ago that the time would come for those in the tombs to hear His voice and to come to life. Amen.

Oh, sons and daughters of my Son's word, Who gives birth to man from above! Open the book of His teaching on you and follow His teaching, for the resurrection of the dead comes and the people have to fear God and to fulfill His commandments on earth so that the Lord may remove from them the reward of their transgression. Teach the people their resurrection from sin, their resurrection from death. Tell those who call themselves Christians, that to be a Christian means to live in the spirit, soul and body in Christ and not in this world. And how comes in this world? That is in its desires, for my Son whispered in the ear of those who hear Him speaking; He said that as the man dips his morsel of bread or polenta in the tray with greaves, in the same way he spreads his morsel of sin and spoils his heart, his body against the spirit of the life of my Son, in man. Oh, always watch for your resurrection, always, always for resurrection. Love one another as my Son has loved you. How has He loved you? He laid down His life for you. And you should do the same to each other and work the resurrection in a spirit of humility to each other, and in the same way, you should exhort those who ask you about God, Who speaks with you. Oh, build each other in Christ. This means to love one another as the Lord, Jesus Christ, my Son, has loved you. Oh, I would like to speak very much with you; I would very much build you and teach you very much with the spirit of resurrection by my speaking, but you have much instruction upon you, for the wisdom of the word of my Son upon you is great. Keep watch for one another for the Lord's teaching upon you, for there comes the resurrection of the dead, which waits in the dust of the earth, and this Scripture waits after you. The Lord wants you to be one and one, and all of you to be grown at the same stature, built equally and equally filled with God. Ask for the growth upon you. Set watchmen to feed you from God, to feed you continually, for it is given to them to feed you according to His order. He who takes growth from himself, that one is not a beautiful child, and he who receives growth from the hand of those ordained by God for you, that one is blessed and protected from death, because this means for man to pass from body into spirit. Oh, blessed are those who listen to those who are ordained by God over them! Blessed are those who become a field, for those who sow God's kingdom in man. Blessed are those who listen to the advice and hand of those who work from God upon them, because man has to deny himself and he can do this only in obedience, for there have been great people on earth in their rank and love for God, and when they longed after their salvation more, they bowed down and went to obedience, to self-denial and to their cross bearing in order to be saved, for he who is saved is he who saves from his self, and man's salvation is nothing else, but the saving life in man.

Oh, listen to God's precepts, you, God's sons, and listen to those who are ordained by God to lead you so that you may be guided sons, obedient sons. Amen.

And as for You, my Lord and Son, teach the sons of men the wisdom of resurrection. Come with this table before them and send angelic hosts to touch their souls by the sweet wind of Your word on earth, word that comforts and which calls and gives life, and have mercy on the Romanian country according to Your promises for it, and crown it with the spirit of the fear of God and then with the spirit of resurrection, and remember the prophecy made to king David, who spoke and said: «As far as the heaven is from the earth, as far as the east is from the west, so far is the Lord's mercy for those who fear Him». Amen, amen, amen.

– Oh, My mother, oh, mother of those who are built in Me! Your spirit of mother of God's sons is sweet! Let the men's sons learn, mother, for We have to heal the man from the spirit of son. I told those who set Us in the book that as the man dips his morsel of bread or polenta in the tray with greaves, in the same way he dips his morsel in sin and then swallows it up spoiling his heart and body in it against the spirit of My live in man, and We and those who share Us to the people have to teach the people the Scripture of the resurrection of the dead, mother. Amen.

Oh, people led by God from heaven and from the earth! Come to be nourished, come, son, and stay and learn. As the chicks of the swallow stay in their nest and receive food from their mother, taking in their little beak from its beak, and as they grow to fly, in the same way you should grow to eat and to grow, to be able to be useful to God and to feed the people with the Spirit of God so that He may grow in people, in such a way that the people may be saved from the bondage of sin. **Oh, My people, the Scripture of the resurrection of the dead is worked into your midst on earth. I have built you for the resurrection of the dead and I put into your midst the daily sacrifice and I have not put not in this world and for its children.** Oh, My people, your mystery with Me frighten the demons. Therefore, sanctify yourself! Get up every day and be more and more with your spirit above your body, for behold, the spirit is that which gives you life. Amen.

Peace to you, My people! Let much and much peace be between Me and you, and this means the fulfillment of God's commandments over your being and between brother and brother. Oh, do not be afraid of bad people; do not be afraid of storm. I am He Who protects you, because you cannot do this. I can, and you should be able to work for God. I can, and you should work resurrection. Amen.

Resurrection to you, My people, and resurrection from your over the sons of men! The Spirit of the resurrection is that which is worked from heaven on earth in these days of the speaking of God's Son over the living and over the dead. I am the resurrection and the life. I was born on earth to be with the people and to remain with them after that to the end of the time and then to give them their resurrection, and to give them the life of the age that is to be, and they should believe it and have it, as My promise is written for those who are faithful and holy, My people. Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Cover of the Lord's Mother [14-10-2008](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

I make Myself heard by those who stand on My behalf as gates of My entrance to My people born of My word from above in this time of My second coming from the Father to man.

I am the Lord Jesus Christ and I am speaking over My church on earth, which has into its midst the word of God, spoken at this time by My mouth, for **I have made it My church now, in the end of the time, that I may become in it body and word on its altar**, and it has to give to the sons of men My word for the resurrection of the dead and of the living ones, because I, the Lord, have to fulfill now the Scripture of the resurrection of the dead and of the living ones, for these are going to meet and they are going to meet My glory and then we will be in glory, as it is written for this Scripture to be fulfilled. Amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the devout Parascheva, from [27-10-2008](#).

It is a day of the feast for the saints and martyrs. These were My disciples on earth and by the gate of confession they have come into My bosom full of faithful and fighting sons for Me on earth. Oh, sons of My people, the word of the blessing, which comes upon man by the faith in his heart, is great! Come under the hand of the shepherds for blessing, for you knew and know the order from Me upon you.

... — Oh, Good and Gentle Shepherd! I am the one celebrated on this day in a synod of confessing martyrs. I am giving holy power and zeal as Mine, too, I am giving to those who were and are Your today's people, and I am telling them that all those who are Yours on earth, they are those who bring You fruit of disciples and confessors of Yours. This kind of work have those who are Yours on earth. Amen.

*... Oh, sons of God-Word, be confessors, as from you very much is required, according to what it was given to you. Come under the mystery of blessing for that is which gives you power and not you. He who believes in God's word, that one is under blessing, and he who does not stay under blessing, that one is not a confessor. Look among yourselves to those who have come out of blessing, as they have no longer confessed before men their faith in this word, but rather they have kept silent and been ashamed of God, Who shepherds with an iron rod over the nations of the earth, as it is written, rebuking gently, as His word is going now over the earth as fast as lightning (See the selection topic: „[As lightning that comes from the east, so is the coming of the Lord](#)⁴⁵”, r.n.) and it searches with its torch everything man has done in secret from God and it brings into the light the man's work because man is a liar. Oh, love the Lord as He teaches you to love, for the love of God does not walk at random, if man has it, but it stays under blessing instead, if it is in man. Be for God, and be against His enemies and against the enemies of your souls and be strong too in the spirit of your faith and confession, for only those who believe are those who confess. **Be awake completely, as those in the graves will stand up and will confess this coming of the Lord to you as the word of resurrection of the dead and the living.** Be angels of the spirit of confession on earth, for the hosts of the fire of God's angels will confess the Lord's whole work with you, all the care that you have received from the good Shepherd over your souls. Amen.*

... — I, the Lord, confessed by the saints, am blessing this coming feast and which will gather people at the spring, the feast of the angels. I am sending the angels to come into the way of those who are coming at their feast to protect it and to comfort it for them, and then to lead it to the spring. Here, I and My angels are going to speak to them and to all the heavenly hosts, which are coming with Me, accompanying Me everywhere in heaven and on earth, and **I am going to speak to those in the graves and to give them power of resurrection**, as I do everything by the word and I make them all new. Amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the great saint and martyr Demetrius, the Myrrh bearer, from [08-11-2008](#).

⁴⁵ You can also see on: <https://jumpshare.com/v/cliUgH74HG70SCNNYwig>
<https://joom.ag/y8Ta>
<https://archive.org/details/TheWordOfGodAboutHisComingAsTheLightningThatComesOutFromTheEast>
<http://www.authorstream.com/Presentation/billydeana-3668947-word-god-his-coming-lightning-comes/>
https://drive.google.com/open?id=1CKEyUqL1_o3coJo_AzflsHU3I289VJF7
<https://www.scribd.com/document/397118847>

The heaven is opening and the word of God is coming down on earth. Those that are not seen by human eyes come down among those that have been seen even from their making, for God made the heaven and the earth, the visible and invisible things.

The Lord comes down on earth as word, accompanied by heavenly hosts, those that are without body, because it is the feast of His angels. Amen. I, the Lord, announce Myself at the gates in heaven above and on the earth beneath. I open the heaven when I announce Myself with My descent, and I announce Myself in heaven to the angels when I descend, for I have the angels as My servants, and, again, **I announce Myself on earth to those who stay for Me as the gates set by Me for My coming as word, for I have them as My servants.** Amen. I have the seraphim near Me, those with six wings, loving of God, and they are in the image of fire, for it is written: *«The garment of His glory is like fire»*. Oh, you who have come together at My spring of word for the feast of angels, **pray to the seraphim to kindle you, to warm you and to give a godly nature to your love. Amen.** Then I also have cherubim before Me, those with many eyes, out of which understanding and wisdom is poured out for the spiritual eyes, to give them the sight of God's knowledge and of the mysteries from above. **Oh, pray to the cherubim to illuminate your souls with the spirit of the knowledge from above. Amen.** God's carriers, that is the thrones, this is how they are called, because I rest in them as it is written: *«You, God Who make justice, sit on Your throne»*. **Oh, you who rule and reign upon people, pray to God's carriers, to the thrones, which give rest to God, to give you the spirit of the right judgment. Amen.** The dominions, the powers and the principalities come in a row in My heavenly glory, and these rule over the angels from below who give people the power of reign and of the wise stewardship over those entrusted to them, hosts of people, and then the powers which help the people in all their work, giving them greatness of soul in troubles and submissions, and the principalities have power over the devilish spirits, protecting the people and helping them for the kingdom of the heavens, which is earned by the victory against lusts and their hostile thoughts. Then there come in a row, the beginner spirits, the arch-angels and angels. The beginner spirits ordain the angels from below for services commanded by God over nations and lands, raising the worthy ones among people on positions of honor and exhorting them to praise God and not to look after their own benefits. The archangels are those who announce God's mysteries, the prophecies and the Lord's will, to increase in people their faith and understanding, and the angels, those who are close to the people, protect the people and protect them from falling and they raise them when they fall, and behold, this is the angels' ministering, receiving service from one another. Amen.

I, the Lord, come with heavenly hosts and stay above you, people gathered at the spring. He who has ears to hear from God, let him hear My word with them and let him give you from Me by a ministering of angels, for I have ministering angels of My works, and this is how I serve from heaven and down to the earth between Me and man. I work through angels, and so little do the people know about angels, My people! **The angels do not have a body and they surround Me and are My garment, and that is why the man cannot see Me, but I have a body and I go from place to place with the man, and the angels cover Me.** I tell you, My people, about those that are not seen and are. Be faithful, therefore, for the unbelievers do not know to have the Lord as their Master, they do not know to keep away from their falling from God. I have called you to the spring, to refresh your understanding from above for those from above, then your faith and then the works of your life, son, for the ministering angels from Me up to you work from Me for you, and you should not be a pagan within your heart, but you should rather love the Lord with it, because the Lord is, son. I would like you to receive the mystery of the virginal heart and not to love other gods beside Me, for the common man cannot

perceive how many gods the man is able to worship. However, you have been very much taught by God and I will ask an answer from you for everything I have given you to know, and I will give you a grade for everything that you have learned. **I have work to do with you on earth, the work of resurrection, son, for I have lifted you up from the people for the resurrection of the dead to be My people, now, in the end of the time.** Be faithful when I tell you that all those from the graves wait after you to come to their resurrection, for I have released upon you a mystery through those that are My gates and I have spoken through them about those that are not seen and I said that I have worked to do with you with depth, up and down, in heaven and on earth, for the unfaithful man works on earth and those that are seen are on earth. Oh, pray for the increasing of your faith and sight for those that are not seen, and let us work for these, son, for I need servants on earth, and I have angels as servants in heaven, for there is much to be served for the fulfillment of the last Scriptures, My people. The angels exhort you to the spirit of love and to the spirit of faith and then to the spirit of the comfort for Me, to be able to make you a healer from Me over the Romanian nations, My people, for this nation needs healing from sin and unbelief, and behold, I call it out again to its healing, for My wound for this nation is great, into whose midst My Father has sent Me to do now the work of My coming again from Father to man. **Oh, the Romanian nations sleeps towards Me,** and I try to teach it its resurrection and to call it on its name, to call it out from its unbelief and to give it the spirit of the understanding of My mysteries, for this nation has God's election upon it.

Oh, you from the tombs, who have found My calling to the spring, you have come from the place of your waiting to hear My voice in the garden! My angels are your servants, and you are full of longing and appreciation for My new people, to whom I am coming today and near whom I call you to come and I gather you for your comfort too. Oh, get up! Get up more and more with every passing day and come out! This is written to be fulfilled. Amen.

— *Oh, Good and great Savior, have mercy on us, God, according to Your mercy, and according to Your great endurance, wipe out our transgression from Your face and wash us from our sins! Do Your church good, Lord, and let the walls of new Jerusalem be built, which those in the tombs so much have waited for! Strengthen the work of Your word and bless this little village where You call us and bring us together at the voice of Your archangel who serves to announce the resurrection of the dead, and bless with all Your blessings those who have ears to hear from You and through You from those in heaven and from those on earth! Your way from heaven and to the place of our waiting is everything that is loved and appreciated by man on earth, and we have waited for thousands of years to reveal Your sons of today and with whom You have made Your coming for those who are alive and for those who are dead in their body and soul. We need light. You are the light, but You are also the word, and Your word is the light.* Oh, Your word is sweet for those who wait for it, and we, those from the tombs, wait after Your word, oh Good Savior! Amen, amen, amen.

— Oh, it is written that from the bosom of the earth the shadows will come to life. I, the Lord, comfort you with the word of the comfort in the place of your waiting. **In the days to come there will no longer be death and dead people, but it will be life and resurrected people, as it is written. Amen.** I give you comfort and I give you patience until you catch spirit, until the earth will give you back at the voice of My archangel. Peace to you! Resurrection to you! And you will listen to My announcement and you will come up. Amen, amen, amen.

Those asleep have remained now in My gardens, My people, until the day when the public call will be made, for I, the Lord, have called them ahead of time. And as for you, My people, sacrificing for My spoken word, which calls to the spring those who are thirsty, you shall not forget that I, the Lord, have a great longing for man. Amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the Synod of the saint archangels Michael and Gabriel, from [21-11-2008](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Martyr Catherine proclaims from Me My glory in the holy ones and leaves the word of calling the man to God, because these are those who believe in Me on earth, and I am their Lord and God and I am glorifying Myself in them on earth and in heaven for their love. Amen, amen, amen.

— *Oh, Lord of the powers in heaven and on earth, the today's work of Your word brings You down to man with the saints on earth, for the air is the homeland of Your saints, and those in the air see, for the Spirit is the One Who sees and brings life to man. I am telling the men's sons and daughters that I denied of myself and of those who loved me for them and I chose You as my love, for You love man for what he is for his eternal life, Lord. I tell the sons and daughters of men that I have forsaken myself and those who loved me for them, and I have chosen You to love, after I had found that You are the Way, the Truth and the Life. I gave You my wisdom after I had given myself to You and You worked it, made of it heavenly beauty and dwelt in it and You made me a disciple with a life giving spirit and I gave life to the people and saved them from death, and I had no longer worked any death upon man as the woman did, for the woman has been working death to man for seven thousand years and if she has done this, she is mad. When the serpent, the wisest among all the beasts, came near and asked the woman in paradise: «Why then has God said: Do not eat of every tree of the garden?» And the woman replied: «Of the fruit of the tree of the garden we may eat, but of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God has said, 'You shall not eat of it, neither shall you touch it, lest you die'. (Gen: 3/2-4) Oh, if she had been obedient to God, she would have understood about what kind of death the serpent spoke to her when he said: «You won't surely die, for God knows that in the day you eat it, your eyes will be opened, and you will be like God, knowing good and evil». (Gen: 3/5) And because the woman looked then at the tree, she liked after she had eaten and she liked to know after she had known, she took, and, while eating she gave to her husband and he ate with her, and then their eyes were opened and they knew and liked to know and then they were afraid of God, Whose world they violated and then covered the shame of their nakedness, the place on their body through which they knew the pleasure of disobedience, and they made covers around their bodies as it is written, and when they heard the Lord's voice walking through the garden they hid from God among the trees. However, the Lord called Adam to show up and give an answer to God, and Adam said to the Lord: «I am naked». «Oh, who told you that you were naked? Have you eaten from the tree that I commanded you not to eat from?» (Gen: 3/10-11) This is what God asked him and he told the Lord who was the guilty one.*

Oh, woman needs wisdom and not the taste of pleasure, for the longing after pleasure makes man look at her and after her, so that his eyes may be open for her. In serpent there was God's hidden wisdom, but in woman was lust and pleasure, and if she took from the tree, her pleasure and knowing of pleasure were opened to her and then man was attracted to her and fell through her; the man built by God fell in disobedience and fell through the woman.

Oh, God's daughters, and you, men's daughters! Understand and perceive how the man built by God fell, for I understood and rejected from me the fruit of the man's death, which becomes pleasure in the body, and I gave myself to the obedience of God, for I had mercy on man, and I opened the men's eyes to God, not to pleasure or knowledge, for knowledge brings pleasure in man and then it brings haughtiness, and man thinks that he is by this sin, and then he falls from happiness. Oh, pray to the Lord, Who is good, holy and loving, pray so that He may give you the wisdom of holiness and give birth to holiness over the men's sons and daughters, as I worked.

Let the woman deny the lust of her body so that she may not stir the lust of the eyes in man, as by these two sins the pride of man is built in man and the man does not know that this is death, not life. The man does not love the woman but through her he loves sin, as it was from the beginning of man. When a man joins with his wife, he joins with her for sin, for he is blind because the woman blinds the man and the man does not see anything else but only his woman. Oh, wake up from death, daughters of men and become daughters of God; become life for people as I did and remained on earth as the fruit of God's wisdom, for I raised the dead at my confessing voice, I raised the man from sin. The wise of the earth rose from sin and have given themselves to be God's dwelling place, which is not loved by those who love the emptiness of life. I give you the word of wisdom from above: flee from the sin of the love of yourselves! Flee from yourselves and join with the angels and with the saints and man and the whole creature will rise and there will be the resurrection of the dead, and the living and the dead will thank you, for this is how I loved the world; I loved it as Christ did and gave myself to the death of the body for the confession of Christ so that everyone who believes in Him shall not die but have eternal life, as I have and given life and light over man from it. Amen, amen, amen.

— Oh, My people, the saints speak with people on earth and the life of their word is great, for they have taken in them light from light and they have taken from Me and have it in heaven and give themselves to the people. Be faithful, My people, for the saints are alive, as Moses and Elijah appeared alive on the mount of My glory. Be truly faithful, for I am the God of those alive and the saints are alive, and you have to believe in their confession from heaven. You have seen how the serpent spoke with the woman in paradise and this conversation is written in the Scriptures. You have seen how I spoke with man in paradise and My conversation with him is written in the Scriptures. You have seen how I spoke with My servants in time and My conversation with them is written in the Scriptures. See and now, for I am speaking with you because I can do this and the saints are speaking with you, for they live in Me as is written. I teach you to believe, son. Be faithful, and let every man on earth hear My conversation with you and let Us help man believe in My living with you, in My counsel with man on earth, son. Come, sons, to set in man the faith that I am the One Who comes, that I am Who I am! Come, My people, to sow over the people the faith that God is with them, that everything, which is on earth, speaks with God and that man has completely fallen and denied himself of the Creator of all things.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the great saint, the martyr Catherine, from [08-12-2008](#).

Two thousand years ago, when God's servants denied Me to My death, I said this: **«Now the ruler of this age was already judged»**, and I am saying it once again in these days to the servants who say that they are masters over the people on God's behalf, masters of men's souls, while they condemn God's Spirit to silence, to lie and stumbling, **Who breathes over the earth**

with a spirit of man's resurrection from sin, for I, God, the Word, seek nothing for Me or for My people than to wake up the man to his resurrection from sin, and behold, while they commit this horrible sin, denying the One Who speaks to them from heavens, I, the Lord, speak again and tell them this: **now the ruler of this world has already been judged.** Amen, amen, amen.

Oh, My people, oh, sons, I do not get upset with the servants of the church, who dishonor Me and you, for they are blind, but you should be wise, for there are not many of them who do this, and who bring all of them into submission so that they may not humble themselves to watch and to serve My word of today. **Those who serve in churches in holy robes, they listen to their master on the earth to keep their human glory, but they know that God is this word and that it is the fulfilled Scriptures, as written into the Scriptures.** Oh, My word upon you has become man's comfort on the earth and his hope of getting out of his sin, and you should be wise, listen to Me and listen to God, for He is your Teacher by the thick darkness, in which the world lives and exalts itself to its destruction.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the saint prophet Daniel, from [30-12-2008](#).
(On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

I, the Lord, have been speaking on the earth during these days and given the man the word of life and of the resurrection from the dead, and he who hears it and believes it but does not always take from it to look well at what is written in it, that one falls from God, and a man like that falls in his self, he falls in ignorance and then he despises the instruction of My mouth, finding fault in My teaching, and the disobedience makes the man free from God and the man does no longer have the white angel as his strong angel but he has the black angel as his counselor instead, and the face of the people on earth proves this out like their mind as well, like their work and of the work of the angels chosen by them to take care of them.

Oh, I feel like getting angry for My pains from those who know this word and leave it off for their human mind, but love tells Me that it is long-enduring and it does not get angry, but it humbles itself being long-enduring.

Excerpt from the Word of God on the Sunday of Adam's expulsion from paradise, from [01-03-2009](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

I am going to speak with you too, sons, and I am going to strengthen you specially, because the time is hard for My walking with you, and you have to sit in council with Me for your progressing, sons. The world speaks evil of us, and those who are reluctant tremble on earth, but faith and steadfastness with Me are nourished only out of My love in you. Make much room to My love in you and among you, sons. You should love nothing else and no one else on earth, but only what I advise you to do. I will give you advice, I will take counsel with you, I will comfort you, I will teach you and I will grow you for My things, and happy will be those who will grow for My things, and they will be My fruit, **as My work with you is for the resurrection of the dead and they will get up and confess God and My today's work with you. Amen.**

Excerpt from the Word of God on the first Sunday of the Lent, of the right faith, from [08-03-2009](#).

And now, My people, behold, Verginica stays between you and Me with the one who was her companion on the earth at the beginning of My work with her and who was now taken up from his tent. *(In the time of Saint Virginia's earthly life some of the instruments of the dictatorship of the communist red beast compelled her to get married, otherwise they would put her into a psychiatric hospital, and this one was her "husband" in front of authorities and her companion day by day, by common assent, by the faith in the word coming from the Lord, r.n.)* Forty days had passed since he was taken up and now she is standing before Me and before you with him. I weigh her works, but more than that I weigh his faith in the work of My word and his repentance before his end of life. Verginica⁴⁶ weighs on scales his great love and obedience at his beginning within My work, because after that he came out of obedience and was pulled out of My arm. I have spoken now the word that an atonement and reconciliation sacrifice may be brought for him for forty days, until the feast of My resurrection, and My work is great, and by it, with My power, I have set an order of prayer and sacrifice of reconciliation for the creature before Me, and everything that has been established by Me word has power in it by Me, and he who passes with his body into My people sees this, and **the resurrection of the dead is a great mystery, only that the man is small in his faith and does not understand the mystery of the resurrection of those who are asleep.** I have also told this to those who carry Me as the word from the Father to man and I have told them that **the man's body keeps his soul in it in the same way as the chick, which has not come out of its egg shell, stays and becomes perfect in its shell while the hen warms up the egg with her body and with her sacrificing love so that the life of her chick may grow within the egg,** and then the chick to be able to come out from the egg, and upon its coming, it pecks with its beak the shell that covers it and breaks it open to come out and have life within the light. **Oh, this is how the man's coming out of his body to his post-body life has to be understood,** and happy are those who have **the Lord as their nurse in their life in the flesh,** because even after that they have Him as their comfort, as the growth of their life with happiness forever, and behold, we cook food and comfort on the earth so that the one who leaves his body may have, and then to feed him from heaven to grow perfectly and to become a full citizen of the heaven, together with those who are rested within Christ!

Oh, My mercy is without limits but My justice also works near it. Behold, I have given a word into your midst, My people, to be remembered in the little garden of My word, on the altar of the godly liturgy, My bloodless sacrifice, and with it to be named the forgiveness of this little soul who left the earth unprepared, for he was weak for himself, for the body and for the soul, because satan had put him in bondage by his disobedience and then by his lack of power to get up from his weaknesses, from the trap of the devil, in which he was stayed being caught up to the end of this body, for the bonds put over him were great by the one who pulled him out from near My trumpet, for all the time the evil spirit had been taking revenge against My vessel by which I had My Spirit and word come down on the earth. I, the Lord, am going to work now great salvation for this little soul and then I will refresh him in the day of the feast of My resurrection, and by that time, I have asked to be brought an atonement sacrifice for him here, in the little garden of My word, on the altar of the reconciliation of the man to the Father, through Me, the slaughtered Lamb, for the faithful ones.

Oh, this power of Mine is a great power, by which I have been giving Myself for two thousand years through those who are holy and pleased with Me, a peace offering in such a way that I may intervene with the Father for man; **however, today I have been clothing with great**

⁴⁶ Saint Virginia, the sixth apocalyptic trumpet (See selection topic: „[The apocalyptic trumpets](#)“, r.n.)

power My new settlement and I have called it saving for the new creature by now, for I, the Lord, want, by My order of today, to reconcile all people with the Father, and this is how I want now for this little soul too, which I bring now on My altar of sacrifice before Me. For behold, the holy fathers have left a written revelation from Me for the power of My sacrifice without blood and which saves the souls from the hell, for there was a brother among many other brothers, who, coming to the end of his life through sufferance, spoke to abbot, (*The one who is in charge within a monastery, r.n.*), that he was about to leave the brothers (*The brothers from the monastery, r.n.*), and he said that he got three golden coins which he had hidden from the brothers, and when the abbot found out about this was aggrieved with the salvation of the soul of this greedy brother, and being spiritual, he thought how to bring this one to repentance before his departure from his body, and he thought to bring him into a great distress and in this way to leave the body and to bury him after that in the manure. Then he brought the other brothers together to a spirit of deep instruction for their salvation and, then, they also being under his submission, he told them that if they were called by the one suffering to death among them, they should not go to him, for that brother had to be brought to repentance and they to great wisdom, and when they were called at the head of the sick one, the abbot told him that the brothers do not come because they were disgusted at him for the hidden golden coins and because he was to be buried in manure. This is what the abbot did when the sick one left his body and was put into manure as decided, and after thirty days all were moved with compassion and took counsel together to bring intercession for him on the altar so that he might be forgiven, and then there it was revealed to them about the one who left, and he who left his body was asked by them how he was getting on there and he answered them: *"I have been badly off by this time, but after I took communion with Christ's body, after thirty days of remembrance for my soul, I have moved into the light and I am at peace and I am comforted and delivered from evil now, for there have been brought the prayers for me by the brothers and fathers."*

Oh, My people, My power and the power of My word spoken for the salvation of the creature is great, but your faith in Me, in My word and in all that I establish by it has to be great too. This little soul, remembered by you and Us today, was always under sin, but My work was done for him and I comforted My trumpet, for she got great love from Me for this son who listened to her in the time of the beginning of My work and then he left and did no longer listen, but he did not do other kind of evil either, not any other damage to My work, and he went and lived in his fallen state, poor of him, under the envy of the evil one, who was always lying in ambush for My work in order to spoil it and so that it may no longer be. Now, I, the Lord, have stretched out My hand to him and pulled him out of his snare and I have prepared him for the leaving of his body; **I have prepared him by faith and then by sufferance** and by the love of My today's coming down, and then I passed him over the border, and in the time of his departure from the body, I had at his head the shepherd that I set for My people, and this one gave him to Me, and behold, according to My promise made to My trumpet that I would throw Myself after him to take him out of the troubled waters in which he drowned, this is how I did, this is how I worked and took him out to save him, but he left unprepared, because he had no power to prepare his body for his union with Me by My sacrifice without blood for man. However, now, I have given a word for his remembrance, for his forgiveness, and **I will raise him to life in the day of the celebration of My resurrection,** when I will bring him to take the food of life from My table, and he will be saved. Amen.

Oh, let those who are unfaithful to My work with such a great victory not marvel, for **the faithful one can do everything by faith, as it is written, and I can work by them. Amen.** Oh, this little soul was wretched and very much enslaved by satan! Oh, shall I not save him? I

will save him, I will save him! I, the Lord, promised this for a long time and this is what I am going to fulfill now. Amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God on the third Sunday of the Lent, of the holy cross; the feast of the forty holy martyrs from the lake of Sebaste⁴⁷, from [22-03-2009](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

This speaking of Mine with you is the work of resurrection over man in a day of resurrection feast, My people. The Scriptures speaks in the same way as My speaking of today. If the Scriptures in My time have another way of speaking about Me, let the man tell Me, and I will speak with him then. I am the same now as I was then, just as the man is now as he was then when the Scriptures, between I and man, were written on the earth, between man and I, as it was, so that it could be known afterwards. However, now I write My Scripture of today on the earth in a great secret, for I take care of the work of the Father, of the Son and of the Holy Spirit on earth; I take great care, for the man is greater than at that time, he is more hidden than then under My name, more fallen from the truth than then, and I leave on the earth the word of My coming today with great care, for today it is hard for God on earth, and the good man does no longer have power for Me with My goodness in him, for the proud man lies in wait in cold blood to wipe off from the earth by his hidden work, God's name and mark from among people, and if he sees that he cannot do it, then he hides even better and more secretly and then he takes out new and old weapons and makes faces to be able to put down even those who are My elected, as it is written that it will be in the time of the end. **However, I will cut short these misty days that prevent satan's face from being seen, and I will protect My way to the man and the man's way to Me,** only that the man may be clean in his heart and deed, and the man should be like that for him and not for Me, because if he uses his deception once with his walking on his way with Me, then he falls into the darkness with his mind and sight, and his spirit and will get distorted and his faith gets distorted as well, and then I will no longer be pleased with him after that, and I will let him walk as he wants, for there is no more time, and I said this for those who understand and for those who do not understand, because the time is dear, and if it is not redeemed, the man loses his work and his possessions earned in the course of time.

This word of Mine in a day of holy feast, My people, is a word of resurrection, for My speaking is only awakening upon you and upon man, over the faithful ones and over the unfaithful ones who are in you, My people, and then over the people with its trumpet sound. My word is the joy of those in heaven and those in hell, for the dead hear My word better and more truly. The man's body makes his sight confused for everything, good and evil, between earth and heaven, but those who have put off their temporary flesh, they see, they are those who see after that, to their joy or to their pain, and happy and happy again are those on whom I, the Lord, have mercy among these, just as I had mercy on the one with a good soul in his time on the earth near My work, and whom the weaknesses of his fallen nature put him into bondage, as it was the fall of the first man built at the beginning of the creation.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Lord's Resurrection, from [19-04-2009](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

⁴⁷ https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Forty_Martyrs_of_Sebaste

The word, which I am setting now into the book with you, is the work of the resurrection, My people. I comfort the longing of the saints and angels when they hear Me speaking about them and about you, that I have mercy on them, I have mercy on all those who do not have house and table, work, joy and comfort, and the comfort from Me is also coming from the one bearing of God and of God's heaven. **Oh, as long as there are people on the earth without heaven in them, so much will the saints and the angels sigh between heaven and earth for all the devastated houses, for every man devoid of God between earth and heaven.** The man full of God is no longer from the earth, but he is from God instead, if he really is. The one full of God has the face of an angel, and he has got his measure likewise. He who measure as a human being on the earth is devoid of heaven, and I want him to know this from God, only for him to want to take knowledge and work as in heaven so on earth. Oh, if the man is born of man on the earth and then if he does not dress with the heaven and with its work inside of him and outside of him, that one is an untimely birth on the earth, a useless body. When the heaven is in man, he shines from man as the day shines in the night, having been seen in him the battle of the day against the night, and the battle of the night against the day, which overcomes again, and the day is the loved one because it is light. Oh, let the heaven prevail in this way against the bad things in man, for the man's fleshly nature is fallen, it is not that which come from God, and **a new birth for it is needed, and this is how the world will be renewed and it will be fulfilled My Gospel through which I prophesied the renewal of the world, the man's new birth, to be a deified man like the saints of the heaven,** becoming a dwelling place for the saints and for the angels, as there were on the earth Abraham, Moses, Samuel, Daniel, Job, John the Baptist, My mother the Virgin and all the bearers of God and of saints and on the earth among people.

Oh, Romanian people, I have spoken before My enemy and yours, Lucifer, the great angel at the beginning and the one who served the man's haughtiness in the time of the falling from God of the first built man. **Oh, seek, Romanian people, seek to escape from this angel of haughtiness, seek to escape from haughtiness, for the whole pride in man comes from money.** Oh, come to the sweet humility, for humility is sweet and it makes you beautiful, beautiful, and it makes you rich with the wealth I want to give you, **and Lucifer will serve you for My glory with you with all his wealth,** and you will not serve him, as it is not his glory on the earth that you need to have, but My glory instead. I told the angel of haughtiness to take his tent and to move away from your hearth, and you should receive My saints as your guests and you should welcome Me, for I have a wonderful name and it is called **the Word of God.** (*Apoc: 19/13.*) Seek after heavenly teachers in their heart for you to teach you and to reveal you My mysteries, and if you want My word to teach you, then I wait for you here, I wait for you to come near to My spring so that I may teach you, Romanian people. Oh, you do not know your destiny, but I know it, I know your destiny and that is why I have come from the Father to you as the word of your birth, a new birth, and then from you the birth of the world, as it is written in the Scriptures that will be. **I want to fulfill the Scriptures with you and you should also want this, for My plan with you is wonderful.** I remain with the book open between Me and you and I do no longer close it, for I want Lucifer and his angels to read in it, both within their body and without their body, and thus to come to obedience to the One Who made the heaven, the earth and the man, and Who is making them again, and there will be everything new, as it is written, **and there will be a new chosen Jerusalem,** and the creature will be redeemed. Amen.

Christ has risen, Romanian people! The Lord of resurrection greets you with His resurrection from the dead two thousand years ago. Oh, behold the Lord, your God!

Christ has risen, country of My return, country of God's word in the end of the time, and you will come to life, just as I came to life! Amen. You will be resurrected, you will be resurrected, you will be resurrected! This is My will for you, and on the second day of the world, you will be My kingdom and all the peoples will take from you, My work, My light from you, the light of the man's resurrection, My country. Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God on the second day after Passover, from [20-04-2009](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Now, I am blessing you, My people of Romanians, for you, sons, are My house of coming and you give Me shelter when I come on earth, and in this tent I am with the people to teach them and to be their God.

Christ has risen, My people of New Jerusalem on the Romanian land! Peace to you to be My help as I always am your help, always, sons! **Christ has risen and out of your midst, I, the resurrected Lord, teaching, will teach the nations on earth what resurrection is, and many will rise and will meet Me in My coming, and I will give them My glory as I give it to you, My people.** Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God on the second Sunday after Passover, of the saint apostle Thomas, from [26-04-2009](#).

Peace to you, My people near the spring! I make a halt of word for the feast of the well of the meeting and which has from Me the Samaritan woman as its protecting angel, with whom I, the Lord, spoke at Jacob's well, and whom I turned into a messenger apostle of My coming from that time from the Father to man, who was believed by those who knew from the Scriptures that I would come on the earth for the man's salvation. Oh, sons, on this feast we need little cups and benches at the well for the saints and for their Lord and yours, and the Lord is sitting with His saints and you within a great mystery and He gives you of His Spirit, and you should take and share with those who drink of My spring of word and with all the people who do not apply themselves to believing and to become God's sons by faith, by love and by their sacrificing for My coming on to the earth, because **it is the time of My coming for the living and for the dead, and those in the graves hear and are comforted at My voice full of resurrection and relief for them, because this work of word is for the resurrection of the dead first, and it is for the raising from the dead of those who are in their body and who do not look up to heaven until I, the Lord, call them to see and to cry out from their pains to Me so that I may lift them up afterwards, as I raised the Samaritan woman on the day when I met her at Israel's well.**

Oh, what great relief, what great comfort for those who are asleep within their body is the work of My word upon you, My today's people of My word! **For them there is no longer any other help but My word in these days and everything that comes up to Me from you for their remembrance,** as I have taught you to remember them all, from Adam and up to My coming, born on the earth and then set for the waiting of their resurrection through Me, the One resurrected from the dead for each man and the One Who is sounding the trumpet now for their waking up, because **it is written in the Scriptures that those in the graves will hear My voice and get up to their reward, good or bad,** but I have come now on to the earth to relieve the reward of the man's sins and to give comfort to those who are asleep, for more than the living ones, those who are asleep hear My voice of today and are coming together near the spring and

they are without number, and little by little they have prepared themselves for their waking up, and **many of them will confess My work of yesterday and today, as it was two thousand years ago, when I got up from the dead and once with Me many were resurrected and confessed, confirming My divinity and resurrection,** (Mat: 27/52-53⁴⁸, - About these see [Gospel of Nicodemus: Part II. - The Descent of Christ into Hell, r.n.](#)), in such a way that the people remained in the faith that I am the One Who is and that I am alive forever and ever, as it is written.

Excerpt from the Word of God on the fifth Sunday after Passover, of the Samaritan woman, from [17-05-2009](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

I, the Lord, work as in heaven and not as on earth, for the man works on earth. However, I take the heaven with Me and when I come to you I take the saints with Me, sons of My people. They have great work among you like some of your parents in heaven and they watch upon you likewise, and they are not without work among you. **I ordained the three hierarchs even from the beginning of My work by My trumpet Verginica and they blessed her from heaven on My behalf and gave her My body and blood, and I have kept them for My work of today,** since then and up to this day, and now I have ordained through them a holy church and service for holy work, and I will work through them all the time for My establishments of New Jerusalem on the earth, and you, those who are My anointed ones, will be witnesses from the midst of My people and you will speak upon those on whom I will call the word of sanctification, upon those who will be ordained to the apostleship work for My church in the end of the time. You, those who have remained with Me in all the hard times since I ordained you as My servants, My anointed ones over a new church, be My witnesses together with My bishops from heaven for the ordaining of working apostles of My holy things over My church of New Jerusalem. **Keep with holy strength the grace from Me put over you and rely on those in heaven, who have great work upon you, and from you over My church of today, set apart by Me for Me, for those in heaven and for those in hell to take them out into the light and salvation, as for the resurrection of the dead I have come on the earth with My work of word to speak by it the renewal of the world and the resurrection of the dead, well, well, anointed sons.** Your hands stay hand in hand with My bishops from heaven, and this is how we are working now for the completion of all the members of the church and for its work from above. I cannot reveal Myself in the word for My pain or My joy, by which I work upon you and through you the new establishment of My church with working sons upon it, but I strengthen you as witnesses empowered by Me near those in heaven, for **you have got great anointment, sons, just like My apostles in the beginning, and you will have in the end.** It will keep you in Me, and I in you, and you have the bishops from heaven near you working over My church of today, over the people of My word, which has given birth to it during these days to be Mine from among people and to take upon himself the work of My second coming from the Father to man. Stay strengthened by Me over the life of My church and give it work from Me, for you do not give from you, and you take and give and establish My church. **Let those on the earth know that I, the Lord, am into your midst,** and the working saints for the grace of My church of New Jerusalem on the earth, and those who do not want to know, then let them not know. I do not stumble across in the unbelief of those who are haughty, but I go and work with those who are faithful, and **My walking works out resurrection, holy church**

⁴⁸ «The tombs were opened, and many bodies of the saints who had fallen asleep were raised and came out of the tombs after His resurrection. (They entered into the holy city and appeared to many).» (Mat: 27/52, 53)

and life of My life upon it, and those from heaven serve upon it and with it, and he who does not believe this, then let him not believe, and again, those who believe, let them be blessed by Me for their faith, for it will bring forth fruit from heaven upon them. Amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the holy apostles Peter and Paul, from [12-07-2009](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

... Mark My spoken word, you, those in the gates, (*Gates - those by whom the Lord speaks, the Lord comes as word, r.n.*) to be into the book for the feast of today! There is a feast of joy and pain among those in heaven, as this is how the feasts in heaven are, because of the lack of faith on earth and people who do not know to love the Lord and then to be firm in their work with Him. I am coming down into the book in this day to get comforted from My pain and to tell the devil that I am God's Lamb, He Who powerfully overcame death two thousand years ago and He Who is overcoming now, for the whole power has been given to Me in heaven and on earth, and the devil will be overcome, even if he resists My power when he fights against My chosen ones to make them unstable, to shake them from their way, as it is written for him to do, standing against Me. **However, I will no longer be slow in coming and I will cleanse My way and make a way glorified to people and I will open their eyes to see My glory, as it is God's Lamb's victorious time and of His word giving of life on earth, and all, all will come to life, when death will no longer be, and when resurrection will be. Amen.**

I am bringing to My comfort and to the comfort of all heavenly hosts of saints and angels, I am bringing that day into view when I and they were comforted on earth among the faithful ones, through whom I could set the first stone of the renewed church by My word spoken upon it now, at the end of the time, when people have spoiled My orders completely, and I had to come to work and to save those that were about to be spoiled by people. **On that day, I have established and strengthened My church, and since then I have been at its helm and I am its Bishop, according to the order of Melchizedek**, and I have an establishment in it and work by it, as I worked and I start working again to plant new sprouts, sons working from place to place and a holy people, as I am. It was hard for Me on that time when I empowered My disciples to found and to strengthen My church, as the opposition of the rulers of that time was great, and the persecution of the Christians reached everywhere, and My church lived in secret and its power was not dead, and the those faithful people were multiplying. Oh, it is very hard for Me now when the devil is hidden under a garment of a saint and he tries to put down those that I have chosen for My today's glory! However, I am the Sower and I have always sowed My seed and I find good ground in My way, not only rocky ground, not only with thorns, not only trampled down soil, and I raise sons and I do not lose for I am God's Lamb, and it is written to be the Victor. **Still, it hurts Me and I suffer with the entire heaven when I see that those who pull out of My arm go to disobedience and do not calculate that once with them an entire nation shakes before Me, their people fallen asleep and that which is after the flesh, because I, the Lord, when I want to plant a little seedling in My fruitful garden, I do this not for that one but I do it in order to save one nation from hell and sin, not only one man; however, if this one goes to disobedience he brings about tears and sufferance over many, not only on himself**, for this is how it is with God; it is not as with men, and this is how I have set this work on earth and not otherwise, when I set it to the salvation or to the fall of many, as it is written about Me, God's Lamb, that I will be for the raising or to the falling of many, and nothing happens but only as written in the Scriptures, and he who spoils most in this time is disbelief, and disbelief is written as blasphemy, and behold, the greatest sin tries to make many fall, as man has so many sins which he has to take care of, if the sin of blasphemy did not come

against My coming on earth now with the word of resurrection, with the Holy Spirit of the new making, with the renewal of the world, as it is written to come and to work now, and the faithful one becomes unfaithful, for this is how the devil catches man when he wants to prevail against him and to pull him out of My seed changing his mind and depriving him of grace, of his faith in Me, Who am working today with power on earth.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the eighteen-year feast from the laying down of the foundation stone of the Holy of Holies of the New Jerusalem, from [22-07-2009](#).

Oh, sons, great power has a son faithful to the Lord on earth, and then, in the holy heaven he has power as well for those who are faithful like him and follow him! Oh, son, if man knew well how to make use of the gifts of faith then he would use them all only for God. However, man wants to make use of them for himself and not for God and, that is why man does not know the mystery of faith and the mystery of those who are faithful. I am speaking big words with you, sons, and I am with My mother Virgin at the table as word among you, and with her are the saints of the heaven, for she has her feast for My birth of her virginal body, and the saints accompany her. My mother Virgin is teaching you on this day, My people. Learn the holy teaching from her and then, son, become the fruit of her teaching. Amen.

... Oh, people blessed by those in heaven, oh, tiny son, you should appreciate the Lord, Who has made a house with you on earth, and let the Lord be your delight, for He comforts you on earth with the things from heaven to have you as His comfort in His pains from man. You should leave the mystery of the virginity of the heart to be great in you, and only my Son, clean and holy, to dwell in your heart, only He, for He has chosen you as His bride on earth in the midst of this nation, the Romanian nation, of whose name the heaven is full now, in the end of the time, when the Lord has His dwelling place on this hearth. (See the selection topic: „[The Wedding of the Lamb](#)⁴⁹”, r.n.) *Do not forget that you are the fruit of the faith of those who are faithful to the Lord’s coming on earth as word now, in the end of the time. Do not forget to be thankful for your honor from God given to you by your choice to be His people. Do not forget to serve only Him, to dedicate yourself only to Him day and night, and only to Him to entrust your spiritual and fleshly steps, only to Him, little son, and leave nothing for the devil, as I left nothing for him too, and as I was only for the Lord on earth; I gave myself to Him as the house of His coming with the body among people and the Lord was born of me on earth, being God of God at His birth among people, my virginal body becoming the way of His birth. Receive, son, the seed of the Holy Spirit in your heart, grow the Lord in it, and grow Him in many after that, for this is your choice that the Lord has given to you on earth.*

Excerpt from the Word of God at the Synod of the Lord’s Mother, from [08-01-2010](#).

Oh, you are far away from Me, man, far away from My way! My way is the cross, but you give yourself to the deceiving life on earth and you give Me away from your life, and when the pain of your life seizes you under it, you also reach under the cross, no matter how much you may run away from the way with sufferance with it, from the life lived beautifully, after God’s will, and which is revealed by resurrection, and the resurrection comes only after sufferance, and those who despise sufferance do not love the resurrection.

⁴⁹ You can also see on: <https://app.box.com/s/2x0niuixe4waui8tajpqafm4hpstwi9i>
<https://drive.google.com/open?id=0B0VNo1LgWPpsMmxJVF15Um1SUUE>
http://www.mediafire.com/view/fuj2wfrbr75mwey/The_Word_of_God_about_the_wedding_of_the_Lamb.pdf

Oh, you are far away from Me, man without a way with thorns on it! You cannot find Me but only on the way with sufferance and pain if you want Me to be with you. When I meet you on your way with My way with sufferance, I come into your way with My way to know Me, for you cannot meet Me on another way, and if you do not know to see, to feel and to become gentle for Me and for you, then you lose the joy of the resurrection and you do not come to life, and you still remain further on your way with flowers and with passing joys, and you further get drunk with its feelings, which wither away once with you and by which you do not gather anything for you but only tears and remorse for your end. Oh, do you see why I come into your way with My way? **I want to give you the joy of the resurrection, man! There is no greater joy than that after sufferance, and that is why there is resurrection either,** but woe to the one who does not know to understand this way and to value My callings and to answer Me with thankfulness when I lift him up to be then and to remain for resurrection!

Oh, sons of men, if I, the Lord, come into your way with the lifting up from your sufferance and from your tears because of your departure from Me, oh, do understand sons, the spirit of the love from Me given to you, and for which you remain in debt to the One Who loves you so much and Who calls you to resurrection! **The end of sufferance is the resurrection, and there is no other resurrection but by sufferance and after sufferance!** Oh, it is not good to despise sufferance, to grieve about it, and to ask Me for your release from it, but it **is rather good to wait with faithfulness and with patience for your resurrection,** sons. Oh, if you love the Lord's Passover, then learn from the saints and from the fathers how to love and how to celebrate My resurrection! Be worthy by your wisdom, for the darkness on the earth eats the light in you so that you may no longer see, but I have come to give sight to those who do not see and to take their sight to those who say that they see, as there is great immorality on those that see, for they have nothing to see on earth but only death on it, and, again, great blessing is on those who are blind for those on earth, for they see those that are and that do not pass but remain as I remain, and they have no end.

Oh, learn from Me what life is, what resurrection is, sons of men! Do not be without wisdom for those from above with the people! Do not be ignorant of your resurrection! I have drawn many from the passing joys of the life that passes and ends here, and I have put them under the cross, either they have wanted or not, but **I, the Lord, am the love for man and I want to prepare his resurrection by suffering, and I help him die to the life that passes and does not remain, and I help him to stay under the cross, under the life without death, without sin,** as only the cross of the life can fulfill in man, and then the resurrection by the cross, as I have taught you to work, to love and to take after Me in sufferance and resurrection, for those that do not take after Me are not Mine on the earth, but they belong to the world, and they deserve to belong to it, for they love it for themselves, and I am for those who love the resurrection, as I loved it, by much, much sufferance, love and patience, and these have the resurrection as their reward. Amen.

In all sufferance and pains, only one, only one is on the side of the resurrection, and that is for My way, that which is for My name, and blessed are those who suffer in this way on the earth, suffering for Me for My way with them too, and they are and will be blessed, and the resurrection is their reward! **He who comes after Me denying himself for the life under the cross, that one is he who comes to life and then he never dies, for the cross keeps him on**

it and under it, and the cross is resurrection, and there is no other cross but on My way with Me, and there is no paid sufferance but only on My way. Amen.

Oh, for two thousand years the man has not known to spend according to My pleasure the feast of My resurrection. **Man does not deserve joy because he sins.** You should learn, man. You do not know to spend to My joy and not yours the memorial of My resurrection. **Oh, you need heavenly humility, not humanly, and you need love for your humility, and this is how you should know to spend the feast of My resurrection.** Remember the sinners that were dragging after Me to give them healing and salvation from the cross of their lives, for they were following Me with faith and humility and they were crying and praying with humility that I might do good to them, as you should also have to do on My way, and I was doing good to them as they were asking Me with humility. **Oh, here it is why you are not healed and why you do not receive when you ask! You do not ask with humility and with a promise for your way with Me then.** Oh, you are not worthy, because you are a sinner, because sin prevails against you, and I cannot win to save you from sin if you do not want. **Do not wonder why you do not receive healing when you ask it from Me, if you do not know to remain then in humility on the side of the resurrection.** Oh, I was God from God when I came on earth among people, and I was praying with humility as the Son of the Father in all My hardships, and when it was about to die in order to be resurrected after three days, I was afraid of the hard hour and I prayed with humility to the Father: *«Father, if it is possible, let this cup pass away from Me; nevertheless, not what I desire, but what You desire».* (Matt: 26/39) **My humility was My prayer, and My prayer was My humility,** and in this way I stood before the Father Sabaoth and I did not stand as I wanted but as He wanted, and I became the Teacher in all the things for you, man, and I have shown you how to be and how to do and how to stand before God, for you are a sinner and you need great, great humility to die to sin and then to come to life and be on My side afterwards, in order that I may help you from then on according to justice, and then My help to bring forth heavenly fruit for you. There are seven thousand years since the man has done the evil both openly and secretly, but his habit is to do evil secretly. Oh, he who loves himself hides because of the evil that he commits, and especially the one known to be on My way with the man does this. He who looks to commit evil out of the spirit of his self-love, breaking the commandments of life, that one hides from the One Who sees him and can stop him from doing the evil that he wants or can do, and when he finds an occasion, then he commits the evil in secret and he writes himself with it before God.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Lord's Resurrection, from [04-04-2010](#).
(On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Look into the Scriptures, oh, sons of men, for if you do not listen like that, **you will be lied with every passing day, more and more, for those who rule over you do not love God, for they shepherd you for them and not for Me, and they draw you to them.** **Oh, go to them and ask them to show to you the Lord with them, but do not be deceived by them! Also come to Me, and I will show you the word of salvation from sin and I will lead you to a holy life, as My life is, and I will appear within you during this way, and they will be hated by everyone because of My life in you, for My name, which you will be worthy to really bear on earth,** and you will be My disciples, as those two thousand years ago, to whom I spoke: *«You will be hated by all for My name, but not a single hair of your head will perish».*

Oh, **behold the sign**, (See the selection topic: „[The sign of the Son of Man](#)⁵⁰”, r.n.) which I give you so that you may know those who are not My disciples and cannot bring the way under your feet so that you may walk on My holy way with your way among people. **Behold the people of My word, people of disciples like My disciples two thousand years ago**, to whom Caiaphas, the bailiff of his servants, commanded no longer to speak to the crowds in My name. However, they, clothed with salvation, were preaching more and more and they were giving their answer: «*We must obey God rather than man*». (Acts: 5/29) Oh, this is how I have been going with the work of My word by My disciples of today and **they get rid of Me and them, those who run away from My coming and who made bold to misinterpret John's book, the book of Apocalypse, about which John wrote not to be taken out of it or added to it, and they did and wrote a period of time**, (They wrote “thousands of years” instead of “a thousand years and still nearly a thousand years,” r.n.), **and they pulled the thread of the written number and did no longer write a number, and they wrote without a number the years of the man's kingdom**, and they replaced without any number the time of the resurrection of the dead (Also “thousands years” instead of “one thousand years.” - See Apoc: 20/2, 4, 6, 7) and thus, by so doing, they have defiled the man in his mind, in his waiting, hope and faith, **and they have taught the man to go to sleep and to sleep peacefully and no longer to wait for My coming written in the Scriptures, and then to be fulfilled after two thousand years from My ascension to the Father, a number written by the apostle John**, after God's revelation shown to him, but which, with a great mystery, was fulfilled on earth, and I came when no one expected Me and when no one expects Me to come any more. Oh, disbelief, the spirit of unbelief, how you have come out in secret to fill the earth and the world with your deceit! (See the selection topic: „[The kingdom of one thousand years](#)⁵¹”, r.n.)

I was after My resurrection on earth with My disciples, a time when the graves were opened and My righteous came out in the streets of Jerusalem, and this is written in the Scriptures, (Matt: 27/52, r.n.), and the saints coming out of the tombs spoke and stayed with the rulers of that time on earth and confirmed about them and about Me, the One Who went down to them in the dwelling of the death, and I opened for My righteous to come out; however, the rulers of that time had kept looking to bury the truth about Jesus Christ, Who appeared from God in their time, for I wrote: «*Even if one rises from the dead, the unfaithful will not believe*

⁵⁰ You can also see on: <https://jumpshare.com/v/C7afnRfdqKX3rjnXLihP>
<https://archive.org/details/TheWordOfGodAboutTheSignOfTheSonOfMan>
<https://joom.ag/3YEX>
<https://www.scribd.com/document/382959809/The-Word-of-God-about-the-sign-of-the-Son-of-Man>
https://drive.google.com/open?id=1Sl4AvyTrYX9Eo_fP5uL0jiYVNNqbjDIJ
<https://app.box.com/s/az896lkwlrp3m6k2lxc0gzgu2ok8mbn>
<http://www.mediafire.com/file/7cf072ptpbwh7ik>
<https://www.dropbox.com/s/xs0nb6lccwso3oi>
https://mega.nz/#!VBUWkY6T!SB_9hmPR6r-Qz2JsvupK1FCoNDwFo1_oHJWxbn-Obel
https://www.4shared.com/office/yMXeBuI8ee/The_Word_of_God_about_the_sign.html

⁵¹ You can also see on: <https://jumpshare.com/v/nbGkXVLJL5MiJgnCoCDS>
<http://www.authorstream.com/Presentation/billydeana-3827678-word-god-kingdom-one-thousand-years/>
<https://archive.org/details/TheWordOfGodAboutTheKingdomOfOneThousandYears>
<https://www.scribd.com/document/410655054/The-Word-of-God-about-the-kingdom-of-one-thousand-years>
https://drive.google.com/open?id=1rA_Vz22RO0eLgIECj3ajiSJopq6QpdwW
<https://app.box.com/s/gr3ikbcgxm4c69x8rck3tu99v9dozalb>
<http://www.mediafire.com/file/avplqbui3ixc9x1>
https://www.4shared.com/office/uNUIX2E6gm/The_Word_of_God_about_the_king.html

in God if they do not want to believe in Moses and in the prophets with their book on the table». (See also Luke: 16/31)

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the saints apostle Peter and Paul, from [12-07-2010](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Oh, My people, man does not know how true I, the Lord, am, by My word upon you, but look in it and see how quickly it shows its truth after I speak it, as for many times I have seen in My people, here and there, how My freshly spoken word is overthrown, and I see the lack of love of those who do not always, always look into My word so that they may not violate it, so that they may not make God suffer by their trespassing of His word. Great watch is needed, but above this, great love of God is needed for man to be able to follow properly My teaching by the word. **Man is too weak and that is why I have come now on earth, in the end of the time, and I wanted and want to make an obedient people with whom I may be able to work everything that is still written in the Scriptures to fulfill, until after the resurrection of the dead, when I will make the condition in heaven come down on earth.** My rest after much labor done to harvest the fruit of My work of seven thousand years from among people, a people earned by God by great storms, by much sufferance and endurance, by My today's labor, when the Father is sending Me on earth as word, for He has found faithful sons and has been able to fulfill My coming in the word, the time of the judgment of the men's works and the announcing of the great day, in which the Lord will appear victoriously over man and in time and over the unbelief on earth.

Oh, let no one marvel at the opposition, at the carelessness of those who hear and say that they do not hear, of those who know that I have to come and do not receive Me when I come, by those to whom I speak and do not do as I tell them. This is how I was received two thousand years ago, after I proved so much power among the people on earth in word and deed, and those who wanted to be great among people, kept on minding their own business and put Me away from over them when the Father had sent Me to shepherd them to eternal life, and there was no place on earth where I went and where I spoke, that My steps could not be seen over those who did not receive Me when I entered at them, and **so it will be today as well and this is how I will prove Myself as true God by My coming through My word of today, as it is written for Me to come and speak, and the dead to hear Me and to come to life if they want, if they have power to believe and to listen to My will upon them.**

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Lord's Transfiguration, from [19-08-2010](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Oh, My people, My work with you is very big and so is the work that I do with you, and I have descended from branch to branch to speak to you and not to leave you, and to keep on feeding you from heaven, and those on earth do not know to hear and to see the birth of My word into your midst and it happens as in the time when I came on earth being born of a Virgin mother two thousand years ago when few knew at that time God's mystery, and when they discovered, it immediately tried to hide it, to wipe it out from the earth, but man cannot change God's mysteries or spoil them, but can rather damage his life thinking that he can do it. Oh, there have been many on earth who have wanted to put out My work with you too, but all of them got hurt and will keep on getting hurt, even if they do not know to appreciate it in this way, for he who loves himself and shows it by his works, that one cannot have any proper knowledge of God or knowledge of God's mysteries, for one like this does not really look after

these, but he looks to take after his own things, and it is in this way he understands, too, and as a result, his resurrection keeps going far and far away from him, **because the resurrection of the man is a great mystery now, and in the age to come, the age of those resurrected and of those who come to life one by one by My power, by My love for the man who comes into the world for resurrection**, only for him to know and to learn the mystery from God and not from him or from man, God's mystery with man on earth, after that I, the Lord, I and with the Father and the Holy Spirit, I and with My saints, make all things new in the place of the old ones, who pass away with a great noise as it is written to be fulfilled in this way. Amen.

... Those who passed away are coming too because I have called them to come at the feast of My word, and the tear of their spirit will be only joy on that day when they will spend with Me and with you at the table of the feast for the angels, My people, and **if those on earth knew how much comfort means one moment of joy for those who passed away, then they would live only for the resurrection of their dead, only for the happy life of those who will not have earned it on earth to have it on the time of their departure**. The life lived with God, that is what can go with man on his way to the heavenly palace, when the angels come and take him to the eternal place. The delight which man has between him and the Lord on earth, that is the joy, which can accompany him, which can comfort him as his possession then.

Behold My people, those who are resurrected and those who are on their way to resurrection get ready for the feast, and a drop of comfort is great wealth for them, and great hope goes to them from you! **Oh, sons, I have come now on earth with My work of word to you for the resurrection of the dead, and the dead from the tombs hear My voice**, and I have told you to preach to the nations of the earth the word that comes out of My mouth. My today's word with you is an accomplished prophecy and it is a staff of shepherd for the one who loves his eternal life on earth and in him. Oh, share Me further, My people, because I have made you a sower on earth and people do not know this mystery of Mine with you, as they are lost in their things, and Mine come and stick to them to open their heart and mind after that, to understand that the fulfillments of the Scripture come upon them on earth and take them by surprise because they are not prepared for the Lord to come to them. Satan gets into the man's way with his things, because the man who serves satan has opened his window wide for satan (*The internet and television window, r.n.*) and painted it with all the dyes and put the man in front of his window and man looks; he has always looks and **he forgets about himself and about God, and first, he forgets about prayer and watch for My mysterious coming, and then with a big heavenly retinue, for some with fire and for others with the breeze of the Holy Spirit, with comfort and with My sweet brightness for those who are saved, for the faithful who serve Me with faithfulness waiting for My appearance**. Amen.

... Now, I, the Lord, am telling everyone that there is resurrection, as behold, the saints are testifying near Me from heaven about My work on earth with men, as My saints had a body on earth and **now they are in My glory and are incorruptible as I am, and they also have the garment of incorruptibility on them**, as it is written in the page from the Scriptures about the dressing into incorruptibility of the spiritual bodies in which the Holy Spirit dwelt and dwells forever and ever. Amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the great saint martyr Demetrius, the myrrh bearer, from [08-11-2010](#).

Oh, I long to speak, Lord, I long for it. Amen.

— Oh, you long so much, and I, the Lord, will make a way for your holy longing to the people. My comfort will wipe out your forehead tired of waiting, for I want you to speak to this people about the mystery of resurrection, and the mystery of those who are risen from death and those who are on the way to resurrection so that those who want to die and no longer play with death may understand the mystery of resurrection. Amen.

— Oh, Lord, Holy, Holy, Holy You are in heaven and on earth ruling with glory, for Your saints and angels see the mystery of Your glory so beautifully! I, the chief of Your army, see the first man built by Your hand out of clay; I see how he cries over man. **He sighs and cries over the man who has separated from You for sin, after he had brought in his body the sin when he did not listen to You in paradise,** and here he is how he prays to you for the resurrection of those who went wrong and died like him doing what was wrong, from his time and up to this day, and he has been crying to You with burning prayer and says:

— Lord, bring near the glory of the resurrection to all those who have gone wrong through my sin in paradise! **I departed from You because of the woman; I loved her with my heart and I forsook You, and it was of no use that I had done something like that, and I suffer for each man who falls through my sin, for man does not love his wife but only for sin; nevertheless, two thousand years ago, You told the man to love his woman as You had love the church,** for the mystery of marriage became unfaithful and worshipping to the idol of pleasures and the man makes You suffer as he has always died by sin and with sin. Oh, forgive the sinners and give them the gift of sight, for we see now the work of the mystery of the resurrection in the midst of Your praying people for us, those who died through sin. Oh, have mercy on the mob that waits for its resurrection and forgiveness, Lord, as You work everything only of Your mercy for man. I am crying and asking You for the resurrection of all, for they wait for Your commandment and hope waiting. Amen.

— Oh, I am coming soon, I am coming soon and open to them to come out! I am coming soon. Amen.

Hear My people, hear, sons, the voice of those in the tombs! It is a day of feast, sons, and the angels and saints and those who wait in the after-world are sitting at the table and wait with longing.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the synod of the saints archangels, Michael and Gabriel, from [21-11-2010](#).

Oh, let My Father Sabaoth strengthen you, those who are My gates for the coming of My word on earth and for its setting into the book of today, as I, the Lord Jesus Christ, am fulfilling My voice on earth, the voice of the Son of God, just as two thousand years ago, I spoke through My Gospel that **I would fulfill, and those from the graves to hear Me,** and on My day of glory to confess this fulfillment of Mine upon them, because those who are on earth do not want to believe in God, they do not have time for resurrection; **however, those in the graves have been waiting for this time, and then, after it, the life of the age which will be eternal, the age that is to be,** and great is the work of resurrection which I am working today with great power and mystery, and those who are resurrected and on the way to resurrection are praying to Me for My today's people to strengthen it for this mystery of Mine from these days,

and which is seen from far away by those who left the earth, seen by faith and then hoped for, [...]

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Entrance of the Lord's Mother into the Church, from [04-12-2010](#).

Oh, how shall I show you My joy? I suffer and I seek after joy near My pain, and you give it to Me, and I feel comfort for My wounds. Oh, I am aggrieved because the mystery of My resurrection from the dead does not bring forth fruit in man. **Those who are alive in the body are more dead than those who are dead in whose midst I woke up** after I had stayed among them in a borrowed tomb as long as I needed to shatter the gates of the hell in order to draw to resurrection those who had been waiting for Me for four or five thousand years to come down after them so that I might bring them to life by My resurrection. Oh, I am aggrieved because those who are dead in their body are more alive than those who are alive in their body, and I am coming down to tell them, to preach to those who are on earth only in their bodies and also to tell them that I, the Lord Jesus Christ, am staying during these days as word on earth into the midst of the people so that they may hear Me and seek after their resurrection; to seek it with Me, as I am coming and speaking on earth the word of eternal life now.

I have told you that you will come and I will meet you and be a sweet Shepherd for you, a Shepherd full of exhortation upon you on a day of holy feast with you and with those in heaven, with whom I have come. I have also told you that I am aggrieved that those who are dead in their body are more alive than those who are alive in their body, and here they are called at My table with you, a table of memorial for them too so that we may comfort them. Oh, how beautiful they are sitting now, what a humble spirit they have, listening to My voice, the voice of the Son of God in your midst now! I have given them great joy and comfort, embracing them within My today's word, as I am telling them now:

Oh, be comforted in your sufferance for Me, your Savior, aggrieved because of man, because your pain is sweet as it is Mine, and you are comforted with it, and you are saved by it too, but those who live on earth in their body do not draw to their salvation, which is coming to them by My pain in them. Oh, if they knew the life or the lack of life of those who were, they would be comforted by the saving pain and would no longer seek after falsehood, after the spirit of emptiness, which enchants man, not releasing him from his lie. Nothing is not to be understood between God and man, but he does not choose his joy, that which comes from My pain, from My love full of pain for man. Amen.

— Yes, Lord, the Savior of those who are alive in their body, who seek after You, and the Savior of those who are asleep who wait for You with Your day of victory for them! Oh, Your word is full of mystery, resurrected Savior! We are comforted in Your days now with Your people of new Jerusalem with which You speak from heaven on earth. **There has come on earth the fulfillment of the Scripture for the revelation of the sons of God and the time of the hearing of Your voice of today by those in the tombs in order to get up at Your voice and to receive each one according to their works.** Oh, you are much of a Savior for us! The praying sacrifice before You for us into the midst of Your people of today is remedy and healing from death to us, Lord. You are so merciful with respect of the mistakes, which we did in our life on earth! Oh, men do not know the world which is here, and, therefore, they live carelessly for it during their days on earth, as we also lived much like that. We are telling them, on the way of Your word, and **we**

are telling them from near You to believe now, before seeing, so that they may prepare their happiness for this time here, because if they do not prepare it, they do not have it.

Oh, what were You really to do with us, so sinful as we were on earth, if You did not meant us to be a living church, and much working at Your word for us, a people of new Jerusalem, living in holiness and prayer and sacrifice for us always? You have set them at Your holy work on earth for the resurrection of the dead, oh, Lord. We did no longer have a mother on earth to be born again. The church and its services for us are mixed and do no longer come up to You for us. The Orthodoxy, Your bride, has torn in pieces its baptismal garment. Only in heaven have we got saving fathers, and behold how much salvation You have prepared for us from the midst of Your today's people on earth, with servants set at the work of salvation for us, those fallen asleep and waiting for our redemption, great Savior. Oh, glory to Your resurrection for us! You have given us great mercy, Good Lord! We are telling the sons of Your people and those who are gathered on this day at Your spring of word, we are telling them the joy that You had given us, those of old and those who have come later, after You had been resurrected from the dead, we are telling them this, too: Christ has risen and redeemed us, and our joy is great and it has in it the Lord's pain and His sufferance for us, the thrill of thankfulness for the merciful One, Who paid for our lives by His sacrifice for us! Amen.

— Oh, nothing, nothing is not to be understood between Me and man, but man does not choose his joy, which is coming in him from My pain, from My love full of pain for man. I have given voice to those fallen asleep to comfort them, as I am the merciful One and I am full of salvation for man. Amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God on the third Sunday after Passover, of the prudes, from [08-05-2011](#).

— The saints are blessing you, My people, as they see your work with Me. The Father is blessing you as He sees you with Me and with the saints at the table, son. The nature is blessing you with all its miracles, as it sees you working with Me at its redemption. **Those who go from their graves up to their resurrection are also blessing you before Me**, as this great day is coming when My work with you will be much confessed, My work of word in your midst for the redemption of the bodies of those who have sanctified themselves for this on earth in all the times that have passed. I, the Lord Jesus Christ, your Teacher, am also blessing you on behalf of My Father and yours, and I am telling you to prepare for a sweet feast, as the people is coming to the spring; My people is coming again to My spring of word to give to it, and you are the distributor of God by My work with you. Oh, seek to know well the life of My kingdom with you, as I want man to take, to take and to be able to work, because man is weak due to his lack of God in him.

Excerpt of the Word of God on the feast of the great saint martyr and healer, Panteleimon, from [09-08-2011](#).

I have prepared My way of coming as on earth man prepares a way of stone on which he travels then for his needs, and I have prepared a stopover, too, and I am coming with the saints and stopping among people to speak at the table with those who are faithful to the word of heaven so that those who are not faithful may hear It and to be judged according to their works after that, according to their faith or unfaith in which they want to remain.

I have with Me, at the table of word, the host of those who are godly in heaven, and it is a day of feast among the saints for My wholly faithful bride, [Parascheva](#), who, one thousand years ago, chose Me as her bridegroom, as her life and love on earth. I have kept her as a heavenly adornment and she wanted to be and to live in the land of the Romanians, as at her coming among the saints I showed her the glory the Father had prepared for Me on the hearth of the Romanian people and My way with a table of word on it in the last days. **Soon, soon, a great and mysterious miracle will take place, as on earth the bodies of the saints will come here from everywhere, in My country of My coming as word on earth now, where I have been preparing a citadel for those in heaven and a table for them with those who are faithful to Me in this time when no one has love of God on earth any more, and the bodies of the saints will hover above this land just as the ships sail on sea, and they will fly in the sky to come down at My table, set by Me on the hearth of the Romanian people, as here is where the Father has ordained My wedding and its table with the saints, and soon, this mysterious miracle will marvel the world far and wide, and the world will wonder and not understand those who are hard to understand by the human mind;** however, I, the Lord, fulfill the Scripture of My coming with the saints, word by word, and no one will understand this fulfillment, for **man looks to see such miracles and will not be able to see My mysteries**, as what is made of flesh is flesh, and what is made of spirit is spirit and it is from heaven and so it reveals, and I am coming with the saints and making a kingdom with them into the midst of the faithful people and I am making a table of wedding in order to bring together for Me those who will have served Me with their love, as the saints have served Me after they had loved Me. Amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the devout [Parascheva](#), from [27-10-2011](#).

Oh, no one knows why I want to find and love the monachal life at those who choose it as their life. **This life, lived according to its truth, is a life without meat and without those that come out of meat as food for the one who has entered a monastery, for such a life turns the man into a monk, and not the service and the robe of monasticism**, which then become severe judgment for the one who goes into monastery. Many saints have chosen to live their life in truth, to fast from food and to pray much for their heart and mind, and the gift of the Holy Spirit overshadowed them and the Lord gave them the spirit of revelation to the establishing of those He made come down on earth for those who love God. Oh, I have longed very much to have in this time a people abstaining from meat and from those coming out of meat, **to be able to lift up together with it the burden of My coming and the Gospel of the fulfillment of the resurrection of the dead, who have heard during these days the voice of God's sons, My word of today**, springing of My mouth into the midst of My people, whom I have ordained now to meet Me as word, for I am coming to it on earth as word during these days.

Oh, I have taken of your little hand and mouth of My servant the remembrance for the calling to life of those asleep until this time, oh, people working for Me and fulfilling My Gospel of nowadays in the end of the time! I have called them at your table with Me for them, at My table with you, son, and we have been giving them more and more relief to their resurrection by those that I, the Lord, have taken from your midst, which are worked for them, as **you have been appointed before Me to work for the resurrection of the dead** and to stay working and no longer live in the world without fruit for Me, as all those who still believe in Me stay and do not know how to build a Christian life in them. Oh, who is to tell them so that they may know how their life should be, that they may have a Christian life as they like to have this name?

Oh, it is not the same with the spirit of those asleep in their body who wait, as the merciless rich man waited for Lazarus to bow from Abraham's bosom and dip the tip of his finger and cool his lips against the flame he was suffering from in the bad place which he had earned on earth, as I had revealed this to him two thousand years ago by the voice of My Gospel of that time, and behold, now all those who are asleep and remembered here, receive much coolness from My present spring, near the spring to which they are coming after they have been called, **for are called here all those who were born by this time on earth and passed away with their body, some to eternal life and some to sufferance.**

Oh, refresh yourselves now with My spring of word, near which you are being called now so that you may answer! All those, who have passed to Me through a holy life, rejoice and pray to the Father with Me and with My today's people, working with us for those who have been suffering after their passing away! And as for you, those who suffer, be refreshed and receive My glory with those who work for you on My behalf, as your relief from heaven and earth, **for I, the Lord, do not want the sinner's death, but I want salvation instead, for I am the One full of mercy.** I have a people with self-denial with respect to its every day food and I have asked him to fast for you and for Me, Who have been working during these days for the salvation of many, and with it I have been fulfilling the last Scriptures; also, with it I have been working My coming of word on earth now to establish the seat of My glory for the day when I will stand with all the holy angels to give to each one according to his deed, and it will be great the joy of those who have visited Me, who have had mercy on Me and comforted Me then when they have given to the least of Mine into My name!

Excerpt from the Word of God on the Sunday of the Fearful Judgment, from [19-02-2012](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Oh, peace to you, people of My word, My servant on whom I have been relying during these days of My coming on earth as word! Son, you should stay with the gates open for the Lord. You should stay as servant for Me, for My coming on earth, **and all the saints will thank you, and those in hell will also thank you, those who always receive from your hand release and merciful prayer for their souls before Me.**

Excerpt from the Word of God on the fifth Sunday of the Lent, of the saint devout Mary the Egyptian, from [01-04-2012](#).

On a day of Sunday, the second Sunday after My resurrection, which took place on the day of Sunday, I strengthen the name of the Day of the Lord and of His rest. **I the Lord, Jesus Christ, the resurrected Lord, am strengthening by the word and I say this: the first day of creation is the greatest day,** and the minds of the people on earth have not been in great hurry, those who do not keep the greatest of the days, they have not hurried to understand what a great day this day is and how much meaning it has between God and man, between man and God. I am speaking to them on this day of the confirmation of My resurrection before the disciple Thomas, when he looked at Me after I was resurrected, and he touched Me for the confirmation of the mystery of My resurrection, **I am telling those who remain for the day of Saturday as a day for the Lord, and I am telling them that I did not rest on the day of Saturday, after they crucified Me, but that I worked in the dwelling of the dead for the light of the day of the Sunday, of the day of the light, for I, the Lord, entered the hell as a great light, and I draw out those who had been waiting for their salvation all the time during**

those five thousand years and a half after the days of creation, in which man was created as well. (*About these see [Gospel of Nicodemus: Part II. - The Descent of Christ into Hell](#), r.n.*) Then I came to life with great glory and I remained forty days, going from place to place appearing alive and working great miracles, and then I went in the mountain with My faithful ones, that they could be witnesses of My resurrection and then witnesses of My ascension to the Father, **as few as they were at that time from among all the people on earth, and I went up from among them and I ascended to the right side of the Father,** in the place where the Father has Me settled from eternity; after that, I have sent the Holy Spirit over the disciples, Who was promised to them and Who came after My ascension to the Father, and He remained with them and brought God to them, as I promised them that I would be with them to the end of the time.

On a second day of Sunday after the Sunday of My resurrection and of those who were waiting in hell for their Savior promised to Adam, the first man created, I entered again into the midst of My disciples, while they were staying together closed because of the fear of those who were looking for them, and I said to them: **«Peace to you!»,** as these hearts, crushed and full of tension, needed much peace. And on that day, I saw the disciple Thomas among them, who was not among them on the Sunday of the resurrection, when for the first time I appeared resurrected before them. As some people stuck to the earthly things, even after My resurrection, they still minded their things. However, I was walking after them and I appeared to them so that they might understand their election and to give other things or occupations on the earth away from them, as God hired them for Him, and they still worked otherwise. However, the Holy Spirit came and He gave Himself to them, and then they were able to work only for Me, only with My walking, and I had much work to be done through them and which was to be set on earth, **so that I may have a house with the man on earth, to have the man as My church,** (*See the selection topic: „[The true church](#)”⁵², r.n.*) **to have a body made of faithful sons, and I to become one body with them by My body and blood united with them in their own body, so that we may all be one,** and that they may be the sons of the Father as I am, and the Father's love was so great that He called those who were faithful to Me God's sons!

Oh, peace to you, people confessing of My second coming from the Father as word on earth! By the word, the Lord made the heaven and the earth in the beginning and He is working again the mystery of the new heaven, the new earth and the New Jerusalem for this mystery. You should have great love, people loved by God, for the Lord has revealed to you His entire work for the new birth of the world, **and you, who are born from above by this word of My mouth, help to My work the Father has given to Me and stay on My right side until we will overcome the last enemy, and then there will be the new heaven, the new earth and My confessing people,** by whom I will share the great joy for all of the saints who will have waited for My complete victory. Amen.

— *However, I, my Lord and my God, am ordained by the saints and by the fathers and I am remembered as a great witness of Your resurrection, because You saw me with all the other disciples on the second Sunday after Your resurrection, and You came in again and gave me too such a great spirit of confession for You and for Your resurrection. Who else was then*

⁵² You can also see on: <https://app.box.com/s/3095ejhegchplidfae4y>
<https://drive.google.com/file/d/0B0VNo1LgWPpsUUNaeHVjdkE4SVE/view?usp=sharing>
http://www.bookrix.com/_ebook-lord-jesus-the-word-of-god-about-the-true-church/
<https://mega.nz/#!hVtgjLJR!vHg5QR1Qc82yxTW84Y2Q2EX6IrNeT3FA97Oqvlhpe4A>
<https://docs.zoho.com/file/otj66e1273141698b4b688b1111d7b424e2c5>

able to speak like me so fully the sweet news: "Christ has risen!"? **Oh, Lord, You came to life in Your body. And in this way there will be raised the bodies of those who are now waiting, and then the prophecy for the resurrection of the bodies will come true, that which was made for their redemption by Your resurrection, for You passed through death as a man in order to bring then the power of the resurrection for all, and there is no mind to feel this great mystery, so much covered for those that do not love life, for You are life, and those who do not live according to Your word do not love You, oh resurrected Lord!**

Excerpt from the Word of God on the second Sunday after Passover, of the saint apostle Thomas, from [22-04-2012](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

I remind you, those who are much exhorted by My word, which you seek and want much, and I am telling you now that I said in My prayer to the Father: **«My Father, if it is possible, let this cup pass away from Me; nevertheless, not what I desire, but what You desire»**. (Matt: 26/39) Oh, this prayer full of pain had power in it to keep in it the spirit of obedience to the Father, for in My prayer to the Father I said then: **«Not what I desire, but what You desire»**.

You should know from Me, sons, that the Father had listen to My prayer which I asked for Me at the moment of My bitter cup, for the cup passed, and I was resurrected, and once with Me I drew the dead out, those who heard My voice from the hell when I got into it to take them out. You should know, sons, that **on that time My Father did the work beyond human nature**, for God is Spirit, even if I had a body on earth to obey the Father in order to take out the bodies of the dead from the hell, but My Father kept Me near Him in the time of the carrying of the cross, and **He also carried My body to those in hell, who became flesh so that I might be able to come out and walk on their way out of the hell, for how was satan supposed to be defeated if God had not showed him in the time of My cross that the bodies of the dead came out of the dust and walked on their feet on the earth?**

Oh, I would go on and on speaking with you much about this great mystery of resurrection, a mystery for which My Father told Me to listen and to be born a man and to sow Myself in men with My mysterious work and to come down then by the way of the cross into the hell with My resurrection and the resurrection of the dead.

Excerpt from the Word of God on the third Sunday after Passover, of the prudes, from [29-04-2012](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

I am spending with you and with the saints here, near the well, sons. The heaven of saints is thirsty after you, after My places with you and after the word of My mouth into your midst, well sons. You, like you, but the saints are consumed with longing in order to hear Me speaking, for their view is complete now, not as on earth, as the limited man sees those below and those above. Oh, be great in your spirit and work, for I, the Lord, two thousand years ago, prophesied about My word of today among you when I spoke with the Samaritan woman at Israel's well revealing Myself to her as the spring of flowing water, but first I exposed her because she was living in sin, and I told her: **«Go, call your husband and come here»**. (John: 4/16) She could not tell Me that she had a husband, and she told Me the truth, that she had no husband. Then I told her: **«You said well, 'I have no husband,' for you have had five husbands; and he whom you now have is not your husband»**. (John: 5/17, 18) I helped her to know Me by revealing her the sin in which she lived, and she was not upset with Me that I

showed her sin; on the contrary, this woman sanctified her life, and here is what I, the Lord, am telling you now, to hear those that despise you calling you proud because of your life lived in holiness, in which I have set you, as I said and reminded you from the Scriptures saying: «**You shall be holy, for I am holy!**» (1 Peter: 1/16) Behold, to be holy is not something to be proud of as many speak against those who live in holiness, but it is rather obedience to God, Who said: «**You shall be holy, as without holiness no one can see the Lord, and the saints will be like Him, as they will see Him as He is**», (See Heb.: 12/14; 1 John: 3/2), as it is written.

Behold it is not a duty for man to be holy, but it is obedience to God, Who said: «**You shall be holy!**» Oh, but many ornaments has the garment of holiness on it after it is woven by faith in Me of the one who gets up to believe and then to prove his faith by the works of holiness. These ornaments have to be understood by him and then to be built in him and on the one who meets Me at this well, at My spring of word from here. Few, very few of those that find Me here as spring of flowing water within eternal life in man, oh, **few want to understand the spirit of resurrection, which gives eternal life to man, life which does not stop from its work, but it goes, works and gives forth fruit up to eternity.**

Man is afraid of resurrection. In what way is he afraid of? He is afraid of the truth about him. The Samaritan woman was not afraid when I told her the truth in her. She understood the spirit of resurrection, which came out before her to her making from above. Sons, sons, on the Christian way one works at the man's cleanness, and the way of the Christian people does not have another work. **Many go wrong saying that they are Christians, but they are not if they do not prove it.** Oh, man, you go wrong thinking that you can hide within yourself and above it you still think that you are Christian. Everything comes at the surface, as much as you have no idea of it. Nevertheless, why always, always do you keep trying to defend yourself when it comes about your cleanness? Poor man always, always goes wrong and his life comes out and is seen to free him from his mistakes hidden in him, only that the man does not have any joy over his mistakes to be seen and corrected; on the contrary, he would keep on hiding them to pose as someone that is not, to remain under guilt, poor of him, but the price for the eternal life is high and man has to pay for it if he wants to have eternal life in him and not to have any mistakes in him.

Oh, there are some of those who do not understand what resurrection is; however, in the Christian people, one works only at the cleanness of man, and you, still slow for My resurrection in you, oh, if you wanted to come to life you would rejoice to find out how you are and how you are placed in those around you, how you placed yourself in them, and then you would no longer defend your weaknesses and mistakes, which always make you fall, which always make place for you in others as you are, and not otherwise. **Oh, if you do not seek for your resurrection and cause pain for the man's resurrection, do you think you can wake up the spirit of resurrection in man?**

It is much to be watched, much, much, sons, who have the work of resurrection over those who understand and over those who do not understand deeply My work with you and the work of My resurrection in them as I am and not as man may want Me to be. Oh, teach them profoundly those who come to resurrection, teach them how they can come to life and how they can die after that if they do not keep watching well to learn how to have Me and where to take Me from as I am within the whole light. Man's making, this is My work with you, but I want to give light to those that are man's hidden things and to be able to protect My work with you, for many want to be, but if they do not let themselves be cleaned, they have no way to come to

life, and you have to be only eyes and ears and to remain only within Me, only watching, as I know what it has to be done and to be known for each of those who long after this spring, and I also know how much to do and give, and you should protect yourselves so that I may be able to have you clean from the guilt in man, as no one knows to protect you if you do not do it. That is why I tell you what to do when I give you work and I am glad that you are obedient, even if you are little understood by those who understand little My work with you. And for great protection on them, oh, you should take great care to save them from you those to whom you give Me. They shall not take you in them but Me and only Me, and I have to be enough for them, and if I cannot be enough for them, then there is love in itself even in those that come to be too. Oh, to be is a great gift; it is the fruit of clean faith and not mixed with the self-love in man. That is why I said in the beginning: «*I am Who I am*».

Excerpt from the Word of God on the fifth Sunday after the Holy Passover, of the Samaritan woman, from [02-06-2013](#).

Oh, as far the earth is from heaven so is man from God. However, I have always been near man, I have always been close to him, close to the blind one, and what would he supposed to do if I were not near him, near his blindness from birth? I do not expect man to believe in the work and word of My coming nowadays on earth, but I am waiting to heal his eyes and to be able to see the One he despises, the Lord, Who speaks and gives life to the creatures: He gives them food and joy. **When the secret curtain between Me and man will be pulled aside, then every man will see Me in such a way that man may be able to see the One Whom they said is not God and that is only man.** Oh, in vain says man that is only man. Man perishes and is no more after that. He who perishes is not he who is. Man is only blindness in his mind. He reached his hand to receive knowledge from God, but still man does not know. He knows only how to die, not to have knowledge. I do not expect man to believe in the One Who is invisible by his eyes, but I expect the separation wall between man and Me to fall, and not only for each man separately, but also for those who still carry their body, and **all the bodies will get up from the dust of the earth to see the Lord with the eyes of the body when blindness will no longer be upon man, but will be judgment for disbelief for the man's lack of love.**

Excerpt from the Word of God on the sixth Sunday after the Holy Passover, of the blind man, and the feast of the saint Virginia's birth, from [09-06-2013](#).

Oh, neither the living nor the dead will escape from this word, from My word, which is prophesied to come and to speak over the earth by My own mouth in the end of the time and those from the graves to hear it and get up at My word, if the living do not stand up for Me but rather follow the spirit of the world in their walking. Oh, how hard and how much the wicked world condemns My coming as word on the earth and those who bear it, no one escapes from the truth of this word. **Those who were once righteous and holy on earth get up and they will inherit the earth and redeem their bodies and life between earth and heaven, and the earth will be full of those who will have come to life, of those who are eternal,** those who paid for their eternity with their life in the flesh pleased to those in heaven, and their number will be as high as the stars of the heaven, as it is written.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the 22-year celebration from the laying of the foundation stone of the Holy of Holies of the New Jerusalem, from [22-07-2013](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

I call out everywhere, and there will come the day when I will give curd just as man adds curd to milk to separate cheese and I will beat the sour milk to choose the butter, and then I will gather the fruit and grow it from Me and I will make confessors for Me, and then **I will bring the dead to life and they will take on a body like a new shirt, and this is how I will bind them from the ground where they are waiting for My signal, and this is what I have to work and fulfill by this word of My mouth which speaks so that My word may be written,** as all the prophesies of the Holy Spirit were written on earth to be carried out after that.

Oh, I do not want to be kneeled down and denigrated by those on whom I have had mercy, and who humbly want to keep the salvation that I have given freely to those who firmly stand on My side, as behold, to the extent I teach everywhere My people and tell it the danger which comes because of the disobedience to My word, to the same extent the devil makes its way and raises some to violate My word, as I said: *«The men's enemies are those in his household, no matter as many as they are on the way of life»*; however, if they join with those that are set aside for My hard work, then some come to be others' enemies for salvation, then I, the Lord, come to be stricken by them, My face comes to be mocked by the world which has been wandering away from God and which does not know the hard way of My walk among the dead, as **dead are all those who do not love the Lord with their life on earth.**

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the beheading of the Saint John, the Baptist, from [11-09-2013](#).

Before dawn I start to prepare My table of word and I am coming out with it to meet those who are coming here at the spring, on the mound of My descending with the saints, and I do not have any place and dwelling dearer than here, where I can speak, work and share Myself, as there is no other joy for the man's Maker than that near man, near the work of His love, for I was seized with great love when I made man, and I am working now with it to wake him up to My love, to his Maker, as My waiting after man has been long, and love suffers in God; the longing suffers and the waiting suffers as well, and the man's mind and heart cannot comprehend this, and behold, **I have come to cast fire on earth and to be kindled between Me and man, to get warmed up from one another and the heaven to be on earth with man,** that is the Lord with His saints, and behold, a day of the feast of Resurrection is set, a table of word between Me and those who start going now to My mound here, and I am giving to them from heaven, from those that are and are not visible, from God's invisible things, as man has got used too much with those that are visible and he tends to forget, poor of them, that I am the God of the visible and the invisible things between earth and heaven.

Oh, I am sharing with you from those that are not visible and I am telling you that the man's coming to Me and following Me has got a great reward. I will dearly pay you for this love, for I long after love. I built man out of love; and I worked and I built him with joy, and the man's being is dear, oh, and how man wastes it on nothing, forgetting that he will be called to give an account to the One Who had built man!

I have prepared My army and the table from above of My Spirit and My saints, and We are sitting down with a holy feast here, where those who have found Me here are gathering at My spring of word. I am here now with great commotion from heaven. Oh, the commotion of those who are not visible of the invisible world is greater than that of the bodies of the visible world. The wind stirs the entire nature on earth when it blows passing by with its work. In the same way is with the wind, which moves the invisible world of the spirits and the world of the

bodies redeemed for the Lord, the world on which the whole movement of the visible world and all its nature depends. The spirit of the hand, that little thread which moves the man's hand, shows that the hand also has a correspondent in the spirit. With what do the angels and the devils write the visible things heard from man? They write them with a pencil, and man can hardly believe and understand how this movement takes place, with the help of what it is written by those who are without a body, good or bad. **It is like in the dream when man dreams that he is awake when he sleeps.**

Excerpt from the Word of God on the third Sunday after Passover, of the holy prudes, from [04-05-2014](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

And you, interceding sons, bring to Me the Christian order for its rest with God and like God, for we will comfort each other's tear and will rest in this way by comforts upon pains. **Do not forget that for the resurrection of the dead you have to work with Me over the earth** and for this great work you have to be very careful, sons, for great mercy have to work those that will be saved on My right side, as it is written. Oh, do not forget all the time of the spirit of repentance and humility, for every man has sinned and needs repentance without end on earth and holiness through it, sons.

Excerpt from the Word of God on the Sunday of the fearful judgment, from [06-03-2016](#).

... — And I, the Lord of resurrection, am speaking upon you as I did two thousand years ago: Peace to you, My disciples! My pain and yours was great, but I have brought you the fulfilling of the promise made to you and I was resurrected and I rejoiced, My beloved ones! Oh, I would give to all people only joys but the joys are great according to the pains, for joys are of no use otherwise, and if they really are they are temporary. I have always written Myself into My today's book and I am writing in it the hope that the day of My glory will be great and its power wonderful and I will have confessors from heaven and from the earth as I had **on the day when I was resurrected and when the saints woke up in their bodies and entered Jerusalem**⁵³ (Matthew: 27/52-53) **confessing Me** and proving the prophecies about Me and about the resurrection of the dead at the voice of the Son of God, as it is written to be fulfilled and they will be fulfilled again, for My day of glory will bring with it all that has been written and had not been fulfilled before it, and it will bear its confession, its fulfillments. Amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God on the second Sunday after Passover, of the saint apostle Thomas, from [08-05-2016](#).

Oh, we are bringing this day of memorial and we are calling it the royal feast and we are celebrating for it. **Behold, you are those who are celebrating at the table with the King, with the Lord, with Me, the Son of King, the Son of the Father Sabaoth,** oh, sons, for I call you sons. Those who do not do God's will want to be called sons too, but behold how much duty have then those who are born from above by My word, through which God's Spirit breathes on earth to gather a holy army from the men's sons in order to make God's sons those who believe and are baptized at the hearing of the voice of Son of God, as everything is written to be fulfilled. **Let the unbelievers still come and say, let them come and appear if there is**

⁵³ «The tombs were opened, and **many bodies of the saints who had fallen asleep were raised** and came out of the tombs after his resurrection, they entered into the holy citadel and appeared to many.» (Matthew: 27/52-53)

something untrue in everything that I, the Lord, come and fulfill on earth according to the map, according to the written Scriptures, and which wait for their fulfillment.

Sons, sons, I am He Who always baptizes you in My word. Stay with it in your bosom. Gather it at your bosom as something you love and carry. The word of My mouth is a sea of word over the earth, and behold the place where it springs from, and you have heard, you have believed and understood, sons, and you have become My joy in this time and the heavenly armies rejoice that the Lord has found faith on earth to come, to speak, **and to be heard His speaking, of which those from the tombs eat very much, as it is written, oh, and the great day is coming soon, for there will be heard far and wide their confession, My voice of today for the living and for those who sleep in their flesh in the earth, waiting for the day when they will stand up with a new body and to confess the One Who brings them to life at His word over the earth.** I am with a feast of Epiphany for them on this day too, for when they are remembered by My speaking, they have already arrived there where I am with those who are My people, with My voice upon them.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the Feast of Epiphany, from [19-01-2018](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Sons, sons, prepare a table of love; prepare it in haste, as the brothers who have steadfast love are coming together. May it be blessed your love for the tabernacle that you have to prepare beautifully to meet the brothers that are coming to the Lord again and again! Oh, prepare the Lord's table with them. There are coming guests from above and from below, and **there will be at the table here those who have been waiting for the great resurrection,** sons, and you should wake up early in the morning on that day and bring their memorial before Me, as **they are coming here to see their relatives on earth gathered at the same table, the table of the Lord with the saints and with you, and with them too, those who are remembered for the great resurrection, sons.** The food on that day, as in all the days in which the brothers are coming together in Christ at the table, oh, let that what you put on the table not mean food, but let it mean the assembly for holy love, to which love is added, food with love, sons.

Excerpt from the Word of God on the second Sunday after Passover, of the saint apostle Thomas, from [15-04-2018](#)

It is a day with abundant teaching, sons. However now, peace to you, and may you have a table of blessing among you, and let it bring forth holy growth for you!

We are here at the table with you, and many, many guests are here, too, as **those who wait for the great resurrection have been invited and they are looking in amazement at My days with you and they take their comfort from them.**

Excerpt from the Word of God on the third Sunday after Passover, of the Prudes, from [22-04-2018](#).

Oh, give yourselves to healing so that you may not remain sick! Do not stay with death in you pretending that you do not know it. Oh, hear My voice so that you may be alive, not dead, as many of you do not listen beautifully to My will in you. Lazarus listened to Me and got up at My calling, after he fell asleep and stayed four days asleep. However, he was asleep, and I only woke him up, and at My voice his blood melted and warmed up and immediately he

got up. I told My disciples: «*Lazarus has fallen asleep*». (*John: 11/12*) However, they did not understand and in order for them to understand what I had told them, I had to explain them that Lazarus was dead. I told them, «*I go to wake him up*», (*see John: 11/15*) and **I woke him up from his sleep, as I will wake up all those who will have fallen asleep being reconciled to Me, cleaned from death and prepared for the resurrection at My calling upon them.**

I have told you all these to know what death is, and what the fallen asleep with the hope of resurrection is, and I am asking you sons, I am asking all of you who know Me that I am true in this word spoken, I am asking you to keep away from death, from your will, which makes a separation wall between you and God. Learn to speak truly: “*In my God I will pass over the wall.*” You will be able to do it without any props only do not love death, well sons. The love, which needs props, oh, what can it do more? It cannot do so for God and it can only do for those who perish once with the man who does not love God according to the commandment of life, according to the commandment of the love for those who love having the Lord as their whole love, and love cannot do otherwise. When you come that your love may walk in on crutches, oh, what are you able to do with it anymore? Can you do something then?

Excerpt from the Word of God at the Feast of the Beheading of the Saint John the Baptist, from [11-09-2018](#).

Oh, sons, sons, where shall My looks be more than at you and on you, to see the work of your faith and the perseverance with endurance to the end, to the life of the age to be, as also up to this rest My word has been working and fulfilling exactly the whole way of the work of faith, on which the man with God on his way relies, and **My work with you is for the resurrection of the dead,** and that is why I am coming to you, because it is written to come in glory **by the word for the searching and for the judgment of the living and the dead,** oh, and there is no end for mystery, and I have set you to work **to work through the church the judgment of the living and the dead, sons, and to release the way to resurrection,** oh, and how much cleaning was and is still to be done for the judgment, for the forgiveness and for the resurrection of those who were and are, and to whom help is needed, as it is written in the book of the faith of the Christian faith that by the apostolic fighting church it is judged and forgiven everything that is to be judged and forgiven, and then it is also written: “*I await the resurrection of the dead and the life of the age to come.*” And then, for this rest of Mine and for My kingdom within all peace, glory and joy, behold, it is to be worked and done great and much resurrection, and always the Lord starts with His house, as it is written.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the Feast of the Saint Virginia, God’s trumpet, from [14-12-2018](#).

Oh, I suffer from you. I suffer because of you, sons, bishops and priests. You do not resemble Me in your spirit and in the love from heaven, and I am love, sons. You have looked with jealous eyes at the servants of My word here, **standing in white clothes and ministering at the altar before My throne for the forgiveness of the men’s sins and for the resurrection of the dead,** as My work with them is. Many of you have adorned yourselves with white clothes to serve, but the white dress is the wedding dress, and you are strangers to Me with life, and you have women, also strangers to the wedding garment and by your own consent you did that and adorned yourselves within white clothes, and you love only luxury, but grace is needed, sons, and you have to pass from body into spirit, to be My true worshippers as those in the citadel of My word are.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the Feast of the Holy Hierarch Spyridon, the miracle worker, from [25-12-2018](#).

Oh, sons, today it is feast in heaven and at you, and the heaven of saints seeks with you in the feasts, they come with Me to you with their feasts and they come with longing, too, and I look at their longing, for I promised the reward of their love, of their faith, of their holiness on earth, and I give it to them.

Elijah, the prophet, and the great company of prophets are celebrated among the saints on this day, sons. Oh, peace to you at the table with them, peace to you and them, in the spirit of heavenly and fraternal love, My sons! And now we are setting the table, taking from it and sharing it with the people of My word and with those who are taking Me from you for the food of their soul, **for at the last table of word with you I promised that I would tell you how powerful the holiness of this people is for those on earth and for those asleep, who wait and keep waiting from those on earth, as some who wait for their resurrection and receive from their homes help, comfort and perseverance from God for them, for the time of their resurrection**, and I have told you to ask the Lord in your requests for them to heaven and to mention all those who have no one in the world to remember them too, for their joy among those who wait is the greatest, sons, and the same is your reward then.

Oh, those who have passed away from the earth need so much help, so much help from those who have remained alive, My sons, and My work with you is My struggle for them, for mercy overwhelms Me, it makes Me to incline, and you should also have mercy on them, for this is My work with you. Oh, sons, Elijah, the prophet, lived with his life, with his steps and work only in holiness and he had his looks, mercy and work for God fixed on Me only. Oh, how could I not have taken him to be with Me with his holy body for His Lord? He had a group of holy prophets near him in the mountains, and they called him master, and they were seized within his spirit and all were looking at him, as it is written. His heart and his holy life brought forth fruit on earth for heaven, and I could not and cannot but grant his requests since he was so faithful to Me on earth. **His holiness did great miracles, for holiness does miracles, sons**, and by it he used the fire against those who had opposed Me and for the sacrifice by his faith before those who were pagan with their life. **The holiness in man is that which closes the mouth of the beasts, it is that which melts away the ice that gathers the martyrs and it stops the hatred of the pagan kings, and behold how powerful holiness is**, sons, and here is why I have asked it for the people of My word, for the one who wants to be My people through holiness, sons. And to those who are still hesitant, behold I am telling them: long for this great pearl and holy, long as many as possible of you who receive My word as food for behold, I said what it means, how great the gift of holiness is, that is **the heart, spirit and body clean from sin, from the devil, from the world, from haughtiness, from unbelief, and this gift means the fulfillment of the commandments of life**, oh, and I have missed to say this and to remain in My book with you, My sons.

Oh, if someone in the genealogy of a people lives with zeal for holiness, may it be husband or wife, father or child, sister or brother, the Lord has mercy to a thousand generation⁵⁴ if the one who loves holiness tells the Lord to remember his departed from the

⁵⁴ «... **and bestowing mercy on those who love Me to thousandth generation** of them and on those who keep My commandments». (Exodus: 20/6)

earth. To live for the Lord on earth means to live holy, not to have sinful thoughts and desires, but to live on the Lord, **for the Lord is holy, and He does not forget the saints or their people**, oh, because the holiness in the body of the man loving of God has great power. That is why I have always advised the people of My word to get out of the world and to stand aside from temptations and zealously to love his holiness, **for this is what the Lord asks from this people, with whom He wants to raise all the dead** and to restore all things that have been spoiled in time, after the Lord had made them very well at the beginning of the world, and the man as well, only that man did not listen to the Lord, His Maker and Master.

Oh, sons of the holy people, let your prayer begin in this way: “For the prayers of Your Most Holy Mother and of our holy fathers, Lord, Jesus Christ, the Son of God the Father, save us and save those asleep in our people, but also save those who have no one on earth to mention them,” oh, and the prayers of the saints will be heard and will enter before the Lord.

Oh, the man on earth no longer knows how to take care of those who pass away from among the living. There are still those who strive to keep themselves clean for one year after the loss of their life partner, but the debauchery of the body is released after one year, as though the eternity of the one who has passed away from his body were only one year; however, the life on earth is not only one year long, oh, and this is how the man eager to frolic within his body knows to calculate, and those asleep wait in vain for their salvation. It is written into the Scriptures the example of the life of the prophet Elijah, and man has to learn from the power of holiness and its fruit and from the cleanness of the unbelief on earth, and **as God, I want all the people on the earth to take heed and look up into the sky**, which carried away the holy prophet in a chariot with horses of fire above. (See the selection topic: „[Enoch and Elijah](#)⁵⁵”, r.n.)

Oh, people on earth, I, the Lord, am telling you: you need to remember your brothers and sisters, husbands, wives, parents and relatives departed from here, and no one tells you how much expectation there is for those who have left their bodies for their salvation from satan and from his fire for those who have left not being cleaned or prepared, and you on earth always give yourselves to the lusts of the flesh and fornication of all kinds, and you forget the bitterness of those who have left through the ages and nowadays, and I, the Lord, let you know that there is great weeping after your mercy for them and I urge you to live for them on earth too, not only for the sin in you, oh, for there will come the time when you leave and cry with bitterness like them, and you will not find any refreshment,

«and doing mercifully to thousandth generation of those who love Me and that keep My commandments». (Deut: 5/10)

«You shall know therefore, that the Lord your God, He is God, a faithful God, Who keeps covenant and mercy for those who love Him and for those who keep His commandments to a thousand generations, ...» (Deut: 7/9)

«Who show loving kindness to thousand generations and recompense the iniquity of the fathers into the bosom of their children after them; the great, the mighty God, Yahweh of armies is His name;» (Jeremiah: 32/18)

⁵⁵ You can also see on: <https://jumpshare.com/v/2ZirGkn0Xn8Ei2cSofYD>
<http://www.authorstream.com/Presentation/billydeana-3830379-word-god-coming-enoch-elijah/>
<https://www.scribd.com/document/212708071>
<https://archive.org/details/TheWordOfGodAboutTheComingWithEnochAndElijah>
<https://app.box.com/s/e907tvu3ntvd0uq2idf2>
<http://www.mediafire.com/file/yqr53958wzz7bl3>
<https://drive.google.com/open?id=0B0VNo1LgWPpsN2JxWWIRS0Zsa0E>

oh, for there is no longer a holy life and holy service before Me on earth to draw out from the fire the departed ones of those left on earth and who wait so much, poor of them. Oh, be saviors, be Samaritans, do not be indifferent to their torment, but rather be merciful, for behold, there is no holiness in the Levites, nor in the priests, nor in the laymen, nor in the monks, oh, and neither is any in the elders or children, for children spoil their virginity even from their infancy and feed their sin in them from infancy, oh, and I do no longer have children as the clean children, I do no longer have any, and all give themselves to the sleep of carelessness of soul and punishment, and **there is no one to teach man what holiness is and what it means in man.** For I look at the altar servants and see that they are like the soldier who takes off his soldier's coat and weapon, dresses in civilian clothes to step on the soldier's life and dress for a moment, and then he goes outside looking for an opportunity to sin, and after that he equips himself again as a soldier and goes back to his barracks to fulfill his military service, oh, and the same happens with those who are dressed in the robe of a saint, and which he does not keep for himself in any way, oh, and who else is to call out any longer to the Lord for those found in torments, who are waiting for their salvation? (See also „[A Divine Revelation of Hell](#)” by Mary Kathryn Baxter, r.n.)

Oh, sons from My spring of word, behold what power the holy life has, always, always, in man, and which took Elijah the prophet into the sky, where I dwell with My saints.

Oh, sons, nothing saves man from his death but only the whole holiness, which is always over his life, and do not forget that the saints are waiting for you, and not only those in torment are waiting for their salvation.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the Feast of the Saint Prophet Elijah the Tishbite, from [02-08-2019](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

And now, we are setting the table of remembrance for those who have fallen asleep so far and are called to the table from the end of the year for them with us here, oh, and **they receive much comfort from the work of My coming on earth as word, that for the resurrection of the dead, for the resurrection of those asleep, and of those who are still in the flesh,** because I seek them all and I want them all to be resurrected here on earth, and then to be resurrected in heaven as well. Therefore, we are setting them at the table and giving them the entire comfort that is here today, and their joy is as great as their comfort.

Oh, many are in tears and are wounded by longing, and there are so many when they come, and their evil works come into their way and there is not much in their life worked on earth into the name of the Lord, something by which I may be able to help them somehow face to face with the winning devil. Oh, and I am asking you, those whom I have set at the work of the resurrection of all things, make a descent for them and tell to the Lord: Lord, have mercy on those who have departed from life unprepared, have mercy for those who have not known You by their works, and may Your will be done according to the measure of Your mercy for all the creatures which have been living on earth.

Oh, praying sons for those who have passed away from the earth, oh, My sons, pray, and pray for those who were in their earthly life, but also who are still alive and rich, for they, among those who are gone, are waiting for mercy now, sons. However, I am telling those who are not taken out of their flesh yet, and I am telling them why there are riches on earth and why they are rich.

You, those who are rich, do you know why you have riches? ... (See the selection topic: „[About fasting and almsgiving](#)”, r.n.)

Excerpt from the Word of God at the Synod of the Holy Archangels, Michael and Gabriel, from [21-11-2019](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Oh, peace to you, and welcome at the feast of Epiphany for all the guests! I, the Lord, am greeting you through the gates (*Gates - those by whom the Lord speaks, the Lord comes as word, r.n.*) and I am giving you from the spirit of comfort. Every man needs comfort, love, oh, but I am love, not man, and man needs God, and not only now, in the trouble of his life, but especially in eternity. **Oh, and you must know, man, that you cannot earn your life with God in eternity, but only now, here, as long as you live on earth,** because there are no alms to be able to acquire this eternal joy, because it is on merit, it is on much work, on much closeness to God here, where you are tested and measured by the angels who bring the news to God about the work for your building in the Lord's dwelling places.

When the body returns to earth because of its sinful nature, the man's spirit ascends above and the soul goes before God, where its origin is at its birth on earth, and then it goes at the scales of life for the place he has prepared in its life on earth, and then it waits for the Lord with the last day of His glory, when the bodies will rise at His command and come to life by the Spirit Who breathes, and then they will either go into the rest of eternal joy, or to separation from God. Oh, and behold, why you must live united on earth with God in your life, born man, who receive soul from God when you come to be born from above! Then you go again, and fall asleep and wait again, as when you waited in line to be born and to come on earth, and behold, every man needs comfort, love, and I am love, not man, and man needs God both here, on earth, and especially in eternity after that.

Oh, be baptized, sons of men, into this river of word, (See the selection topic: „[About baptism](#)⁵⁶”, r.n.) **for the river of Epiphany flows from here on earth and upon you! Be baptized with great faith for the Lord is this word,** as the Lord wants to gather you for your protection before the scales of life! **Come to water, oh, come to the water of life,** (See the selection topic: „[This word is the river of life](#)”, r.n.) for you are not protected anywhere else, you, sons of men, and the spirit of the world has always drawn you to it to hang about either in little or in great emptiness so that you may lose the victory for the joy that is coming for those who walk with the Lord on the way of the temporary life of the body, which carries your soul! I am teaching you with longing and I am teaching you the fight for the eternal life, sons. I am teaching you the spiritual love and its holy works. Oh, open your mind and take heed so that your heart may be opened and that you may receive Me in it, for here is what I am teaching you to know, if you humble yourselves, how to hear and how to receive:

Sons, sons, in the spiritual love the bodies do not seek after each other, and if they do, then there is no longer any spiritual love, and there is something else far from God instead; it is

⁵⁶ You can also see on: <https://jumpshare.com/v/YJ19UOXhvmSkYgIIWFrL>
https://drive.google.com/open?id=1qNXH_0HuTLd4V9QeFQIyh34W2ptx3v8t
<http://www.authorstream.com/Presentation/billydeana-3666537-word-god-baptism/>
<https://www.scribd.com/document/396965106/The-Word-of-God-about-baptism>
<https://joom.ag/CHNa>
<https://archive.org/details/TheWordOfGodAboutBaptism>

the lust of the flesh, the spirit of the flesh, the spirit of the world, revealed through the Scriptures with its work, which is: the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes and the pride of life. (*1 John 2:16*⁵⁷)

Excerpt from the Word of God at the Feast of Epiphany, from [19-01-2020](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

It is a Sunday day and it is a day of comfort. I, the Lord, have come with a feast above the citadel of My word on the land of the Romanian people, and the groups of the saints and angels stand so beautifully in the retinue of My coming as word over the earth, because it is a feast of resurrection, a sweet day of feast among those in heaven and on earth as well, in My citadel of word, where, year by year, the Christians, faithful to My word, have been gathering together, those with whom I come down over the citadel for spiritual food, for the life of the new man, for the love of God in man, and all those who have used to come here with their step and longing here, their little hearts are here now, and where their heart is, there they are as well, as it is written, for their longing makes them travel to this place, and I give to them and I also ask them to give Me a dwelling place in them, to set in them the voice of My word, which is speaking now in the spirit of the feast of My prudes of two thousand years ago, and of My disciples, to whom for three years and a half I had showed them My divinity by signs and wonderful miracles, and with whom I had been comforting so much those who were healed by the word from suffering, those resurrected from the dead, those thrown down by their sins, and **at My end with them, I Myself was resurrected from the dead**, after the rulers of the Jews, the priests and scribes, nailed Me to the cross and gave Me to be and to stay with the dead; however, they started to be terrified and mourned at the news of My resurrection, by which I comforted all those who were close to Me, the apostles and the prudes, My mother Virgin, who was always close to them, and many other who knew their salvation through Me at that time, and behold a feast with comfort, a comforting word over My citadel of word and over those with their hearts gathered here now, **for their steps are stopped from walking during this time of incertitude**, (*The corona virus pandemic, r.n.*), **in which the people are on earth and who do not have God as their shelter**, since they do not look for salvation and protection from the Lord, because they have other gods, not the God and the Master of the heaven and earth, for they think they can do it alone, without God; they think that they are saviors, that they are wise, they alone, only that I am One God and the Father has given Me all the power in heaven and on earth, even if those who have set themselves high over the earth do not want to believe that I am God, they are only humans, and that they cannot stay over Me.

And behold, now, peace to you, to those called at the feast of the memorial for you, as you wait the feasts from here, where you are remembered every day at My supper from the table which is set here for the living and for the sleeping, for comfort, for forgiveness, for eternity with Me, sons, who have gathered here at the calling that has been made to you! I, the Lord, am giving you way to come and to stay before Me for your comfort, sons, for comfort is needed in the time of waiting, until I am coming with the day of the glory of My coming, and that is why I keep on comforting, speaking, sharing; I keep on giving gifts, sons. Oh, peace to you,

⁵⁷ «**Do not love the world or the things that are in the world.** The love of the Father is not in those who love the world;

because everything that is in the world, **the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, pride in possessions, is not from the Father but from the world.**

The world is passing away with its lusts, but the one who does the will of God remains forever». (*1 John: 2/15-17*)

now! And take from the table set here for you; take as many as you are: that is the great number from Adam and to this day, for when I hear the calling for you, which tells Me: “Lord, remember all those asleep for their salvation, in their number, from Adam and up to this very day, all those who did not have and do not have anyone to remember them on earth for their rest with comfort and salvation,” oh, and then I give you free way to My citadel of word and show you to see My preparation for the day of glory and My serving people, who is standing before Me here to preach My word on earth, and there is no greater comfort than yours, for you are waiting, you have always waited, sons, and I encourage you in your patience and give you a white garment again and again, until the day when My glory will comprise everything under it, as it is written, and when the sweetest eternity will be the garment of those who will have endured with hope for the Lord to come, and who have kept calling: “Come, Lord, come!”

Excerpt from the Word of God on the third Sunday after the Holy Passover, of the Holy Prudes, from [03-05-2020](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

My coming as word on earth is great joy for Me; great joy because I have someone to come to, that I have someone to speak to and to become a book on earth so that it may be written on it My today's name: **The Word of God!** (*Apoc: 19/13*)⁵⁸ (See the selection topic: „[About the Book of the Lamb - The Book of Life](#)”, r.n.)

The whole heaven and I have great joy and comfort for the faith with which a Christian people receives Me in this time of unbelief, of great darkness on earth!

There is no greater darkness on earth than the unbelief and denial of faith, than the separation from God of those who sit in God's name on the seats of Jesus Christ's church, and who do not shepherd those who believe and wait from God help with hope in times of trial, and who receive the reward of their lack of love of God, for which the Christian flock is left at the mercy of the soul thieves.

... **I have prepared you for the work of the resurrection of the dead**, and especially for the resurrection of those asleep, dear sons, for they are those who wait for the Lord, and those who are dead in their sins and alive in their body, those do not wait for the Lord and do not want Him unless He does according to their pleasure; however, we also have to give them God's word, that perhaps, perhaps some of them may also catch fear of the Lord and of the judgment of their works in order to work out their repentance and forgiveness from God and then the way of the cross.

Oh, sons, on the last day I whispered to you even in the dawn and I taught you fresh words, for you have prepared yourself and get ready for the table of remembrance of those who have fallen asleep, who are remembered at you, and for the sharing of the remembrance at the homes of the faithful Christians of My word coming to you as food for the Christian soul, oh, and I have told you that the hearth of Moldova was and is dear to Me, (*Both the region of Moldova in Romania and the Republic of Moldova*, <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Moldavia> r.n.), where the Christian ordinances for the living and the sleeping have been kept, where holy

⁵⁸ *«I saw the heaven opened, and behold, a white horse! And its rider is called Faithful and True. He judges and make war in righteousness.*

His eyes are a flame of fire, and on His head are many crowns. He has names written and a Name written which no one knows but Himself.

He is clothed in a garment sprinkled with blood, and His Name is “The Word of God.”» (*Apoc: 11-13*)

stories and parables have been written to be followed and told, and that on this land the householders wash their floors in the evening and sweep their porches and gardens so that they may be ready in the morning to receive those who bring alms for those asleep, for the neighboring Christians come with hot food, with polenta, with pilaf, with cabbage, with brown buns, with dishes full of love for those asleep of their people, and put a linen towel on the floor, on the porch or on the cleaner ground of the courtyard, and on the towel they put the alms and the little cup with water and or wine, reclining as in worship to the ground that becomes a table to share the food, they incense the alms sprinkling it with holy water, and then call the host asking him to kneel down in order to receive and thank God. If it rains, the towel is spread on the floor inside the house, and if outside is dry and sunny, they set the towel on the porch or on clean ground and it is shared for those asleep and then they give a lighted candle to everyone in the house.



After the houses receive the alms, they go to the church with baskets of buns, with *koliva*⁵⁹ and apples, with great care for this preparation, oh, and **there is joy and resurrection in the world of the sleeping, who are waiting, and this expectation is known to those who are alive and prepare to meet their loved ones, who are waiting.**

The villages of the holy exhortation of Moldova, their holy language, (*Both in the Romanian language, r.n.*), the beautiful customs for heaven, the piety with which these are worked, bring before Me this dear land, and My work with you is beautiful, sons, and you should be the beautiful ones for the beautiful thing.



Oh, how peaceful, how gentle and full of love and gentleness from heaven are those who prepare the table and alms for those asleep, who wait all the time for them! Oh, how warm in the heart and in the word must be

⁵⁹ Koliva is a dish based on boiled wheat that is used liturgically in the Eastern Orthodox Church for commemorations of the dead. (<https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Koliva>)

those who cook the dishes, the joy and **the remembrance of those who pass step by step to the wedding hall of the Bridegroom Christ, in the heavenly places of the Father!** Behold why you should be like the angels all the time, like the saints, with a sweet and holy conduct; **in order that you may be able to sent joy and alms to them, sons! Behold why I urge you to be always heavenly and warm, dear Christian!** (See the selection topic: „[The Wedding of the Lamb](#)⁶⁰”, r.n.)

Oh, sons, I have exhorted you and you have fulfilled in this way, and there was someone among you to remember the tradition of Moldova and to share so for those asleep, oh, and then there was joy and living and the Christians were amazed; those who have received from here, from you, alms for those who fell asleep, who expect from you here, from where I work with you their remembrance, and then resurrection, dear sons.



Excerpt from the Word of God on the Sunday of the fearful judgment, from [07-03-2021](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

The sequel of this document will soon be published, r.n.

*Text selection and **emphasis in bold** belong to the redactor (editor).
You can also see the following thematic selections:*

[Romania – The New Jerusalem – The New Canaan](#)

[The apocalyptic trumpets](#)

[The apocalyptic fire;](#)

[What defiles a man, what enters or what comes out of him?;](#)

[Enoch and Elijah;](#)

[The false prophet and the ecumenism;](#)

[The dead hear My voice;](#)

[The rapture of the Church](#)

[The antichrist and the apocalyptic beast](#)

[About the kingdom of God](#)

[The true church](#)

[The great tribulation](#)

[The mystery of the man and woman](#)

[About fasting and almsgiving](#)

[About the graven image and the sign of the cross](#)

⁶⁰ You can also see on: <https://app.box.com/s/2x0niuixe4waui8tajpqafm4hpstwi9i>
<https://drive.google.com/open?id=0B0VNo1LgWPpsMmxJVF15Um1SUUE>
http://www.mediafire.com/view/fuj2wfrbr75mwey/The_Word_of_God_about_the_wedding_of_the_Lamb.pdf

[The mystery of humankind salvation - the mystery of incorruptibility](#)
[The coming in a visible way](#)
[As in the days of Noah](#)
[The Wedding of the Lamb](#)
[The fearful judgment](#)
[This word is the river of life](#)
[He comes the same way as He ascended: He comes with the clouds](#)
[About the Book of the Lamb - The Book of Life](#)
[The Book of the Lamb \(The Book of Life\) - The Word of God \(1955-2005\)](#)
[The glory of God](#)
[The changing of the holidays – renunciation of faith](#)
[The heaven – the throne, the earth – the footstool: the man deified](#)
[As lightning that comes from the east, so is the coming of the Lord](#)
[About baptism](#)
[The apocalyptic white horse](#)

The following thematic selections from God's Word will be published immediately after translation:

The End of the world and the Day of the Lord;

On the same theme from other sources

„By the resurrection of the flesh do understand the charitable works of true neighborly love. These will be the flesh of the soul and will rise, simultaneously with the soul, on the soul's youngest day in the spirit world upon the true trumpet call of this My teaching as a superior ether body destined for eternal life. Even if you had a hundred times carried a body on the earth, you will have only one body in the beyond, namely, the one we have discussed. - Do you now understand this?”

Peter said, “Yes, Lord and Master, it is now clearer to me than ever! But I can still remember a text by a prophet which said something like this: You will meet your God one day in your flesh, therefore keep it pure and do not make it unclean by all sorts of sins! You will never see the face of God in a sinful body! That is approximately how the text goes, and it is hard for human reason to interpret it differently. How, then, is this to be understood in its true sense?”

I said, “Just like the previous one! You will never see God in your body, means as much as: In your good works according to the well-known will of God you will see your God, because it is only the works which the soul performs with its body, which has simply been given to it as a tool, which give a soul either honor before God or also the opposite. Pure works give purity, unclean works impurity. Pure thinking in compliance with pure knowledge and otherwise chaste and clean behavior alone without works of neighborly love are by far not sufficient to provide the soul with a spirit body and, therefore, with a contemplation of God.

For he whose soul is still so blind that he fails to understand that it is not just knowledge but chiefly the works done in compliance with pure knowledge and faith that give true permanency to the soul, is still in a pitiful condition and like a man who is quite capable of building a house but cannot decide to set to work, although he has great quantities of the best building

materials on hand. Say, will he ever own a house in which he can find shelter from the uncontrollable forces of the raging elements when the winter storms come?

What use to you in a storm are all the best-founded knowledge and understanding about what well-built walls of a house can offer as resistance to a storm, as a result of which those living in the house are fully secure from its power, if you do not own a house and on your travels across the harsh desert of your life you cannot reach any other one anymore?

Yes, My dears, knowledge and faith however pure has no firm walls which can protect you in times of storm; but the works of true love for one's neighbor can indeed. They are the true, enduring body of the soul, its house, its land and its true world. Remember this well, not alone for your own sakes, but also above all for the sake of those to whom you will preach the gospel after Me! If they will ever know and believe the word of salvation, admonish them to do the true works of neighborly love that I so often bid you do.

For truly I tell you: If someone says he loves God but does not heed the misery of his poor brother, he will not ever behold God in his flesh! For the Pharisees and doctors of the law also say that they serve God in the fullest measure and sense and that they continually reconcile sinful mankind with God through their prayers and sacrifices. On the other hand, they rob the people, and neighborly love is far from them. Of what benefit is this? It benefits neither the Pharisees nor the people.

For one thing, God has never needed any human service, much less any burnt offerings of slaughtered animals. However, God looks kindly on the sacrifice offered Him in good works of love by true neighborly love and always gives His blessing in such a case. - Do you now understand, Peter, what it means to see God in your flesh?"

Peter says, „Yes, Lord, now I am perfectly clear; for You, oh Lord, have now shown it to us so clearly that we have seized it already with our hands and feet. We thank You for it! But now we are back at the place again – yet instead of midday it will already be closer to evening!"

I say, "That matters nothing! We will take some bread and wine and then head on our way immediately! Therefore let's go the little path only very quickly!"

From THE GREAT GOSPEL OF JOHN - BOOK 5, chapter 238.

*

Said the innkeeper: "Yes, I now pretty much understand it, although I must admit that this subject is something new to me and in a way unheard of. So one can forget about the final rise of the flesh in which all Jews firmly believe. That is why they bury the corpses at certain cemeteries and are of belief that they will be awakened by the angels on Judgment Day and will be reunified with their souls. What You are teaching will hardly be believed by the Jews. I do believe it because you, o Lord, told us so and explained it thoroughly. But if somebody else had explained it to me I would scarcely believe him because that diverts too mightily from the current belief. And still I have to openly admit that, according to experience things cannot be otherwise. What are you old and new disciples saying to this?"

Said one of the Greek Jews: „As far as we are concerned, we are entirely of your opinion. We, too, do see the truth of what has been said, but also the difficulty of presenting this new teaching as comprehensible and true to the people of our time."

Said I: „I did not give you this teaching so that you should pass it on to the Jews. If you want to teach it to somebody else, you may do so anyway, but it does not matter at present whether or not he believes it. Later on My true followers will in any case be led into all truth and wisdom by My Spirit which will be poured out over them.

It can be easily comprehended that the physical body, once it is dead, cannot ever rise and be revived in all its parts. Should this be the case, on the said Judgment Day, all the parts cast off by the body during the whole, sometimes rather long, life would also have to be raised and revived, such as the hair, the nails, the lost teeth and all the coarser skin particles lost

through washing, likewise the drops of blood and sweat shed under sad circumstances and many another thing the body has shed in the course of time. Now imagine a human form revived with all this on Judgment Day, - how ridiculous it would look!

Man at different times has a different body. For instance, the body of an infant is different from the body of a boy, that of a youth is again different, that of a man is different and, again, that of an old man is completely different. Well, assuming that the human bodies will be completely revived on some Judgment Day, the question must arise whether all the physical forms from childhood to old age collectively, or one after another, or even one only, shall be revived.

Another important question arises, namely: With the Romans and Greeks, the Egyptians and many other nations of this earth the corpses are burnt until they are reduced to ashes. In other places they are cast into the sea, devoured by sea monsters and so become part of their bodies. Once such a sea monster dies, it is in turn eaten by other animals of the sea. What is supposed to be revived of these bodies on Judgment Day? Through burning the greatest part of the body has been reduced to smoke and vapour and has been united with the air, and the flesh of the bodies cast into the sea has, with everything else, become part of the sea creature and has, therefore, passed into a wholly different being. Who, then, is supposed to sort out and reassemble the formerly human body-constituents from the innumerable animal bodies, from the water, the air, the minerals and the plants and worms?

Even granted God could do this, the question still remains how this would benefit a free soul. Truly, every soul once relieved of its heavy body would be extremely unhappy if it had again to enter a heavy body — and this for all eternity!

Besides, this would be forever irreconcilable with the eternal order of God, because **God Himself is a pure Spirit and men are also exclusively destined to finally become godlike pure spirits forever.** What shall the bodies then benefit them?

Yes, men will also have bodies there, yet not physical, coarse, material ones but completely new, spiritual bodies arising from the good works they have done here on earth in compliance with My teaching now given you. (*«There are also heavenly⁶¹ bodies, and earthly⁶² bodies; but the glory of the heavenly differs from that of the earthly.»* (Corinthians 1: 15/40.) *«It is sown as a natural body; it is raised a spiritual body. There is a natural body just as there is a spiritual body.»* (Corinthians 1: 15/44.) *«For this reason, the Good News was preached even to the dead,⁶³ so that they might in the flesh undergo the judgment that faces all human beings but [then] live in the spirit as to God.⁶⁴ »* (Peter 1: 4/6.))

If this is so, how can anyone think that by the resurrection of the flesh the future restoration to life of these material bodies is to be understood? The resurrection of the flesh are only the soul's good works for the benefit of the fellowmen while in this flesh, which alone give the soul true, eternal life.

Therefore, whoever listens to My teaching, believes in Me and acts accordingly, him I shall Myself raise on his Judgment Day, which occurs immediately after the soul's exit from this body. The time of transformation will be so short that no one will notice it, for the transformation will take place swiftly and instantly.

I now think that also this matter should be quite clear to you. If anybody still has a question or has some doubt, he should speak!"

From THE GREAT GOSPEL OF JOHN - BOOK 6, chapter 54.

⁶¹ Or "celestial"

⁶² Or "terrestrial"

⁶³ It is unclear whether these are physically or spiritually dead individuals.

⁶⁴ Or more literally "live as God does in spirit" where spirit seems to be used as a reference to the spiritual realm.

Open Visions from Hell

The Lord said, "This vision is for the future, and it will come to pass. **But I shall return to redeem My bride, My church, and they shall not see it.** Awaken, o My people I Sound the alarm to the comers of the earth, for I shall return as My Word has spoken."

I beheld the fiery serpent that was in the right arm of Hell.

Jesus said, "Come, see what the Spirit is saying to the world."

I saw the horns of the fiery serpent as they entered the bodies of people on earth. Many were completely possessed by the serpent. As I watched, I saw a huge beast arise in a large place and turn into a man. The inhabitants of the earth ran from him, some into the wilderness, some into caves, and some into subway stations and bomb shelters. They sought any shelter to hide from the eyes of the beast. No one was praising God or talking about Jesus.

A voice said to me, "Where are My people?"

I looked closer and saw people like dead men walking. There was a desperate sadness in the air, and no one turned to the right or left. I saw that the people were being led about by some unseen force. Now and then a voice spoke to them out of the air, and they obeyed the voice. They did not talk to one another. I saw too that the number "666" was written on each one's forehead and on his hands. I saw soldiers on horses herding the people about as though they were cattle.

The American flag, tattered and torn, lay forlornly on the ground. There was no joy, no laughter, no happiness. I saw death and evil everywhere.

The people walked one behind another into a large department store. They kept in step like discouraged soldiers and were dressed identically in a type of prison garb. A fence surrounded the store, and guards were stationed here and there. Everywhere I looked, I saw soldiers in battle-dress uniforms.

I saw these zombie-like people herded into the store, where they were able to buy only the barest necessities. As each completed his purchases, he was placed aboard a large green army truck. The truck, well-guarded, was then driven to another area.

Here, in a type of clinic, these people were examined for communicable diseases or crippling handicaps. A small number of them were shuffled to the side as rejects.

Soon, those who failed the examination were taken to another room. In that room, an impressive array of switches, buttons and gages lined an entire wall. A door opened, and several technicians came in. One of them began to call the names of the people in the room. Without a struggle, they arose when their names were called and marched into a large box. When they were inside, another technician closed the door and pulled a switch in a panel on the wall.

A few minutes later he opened the door, took down a broom and dust pan, and swept what remained of them off the floor. Nothing but a bit of dust was left of what had once been a roomful of people!

I saw those people who passed the medical exam being put back into the same truck and driven, to a train. No one spoke or even turned to look at anyone else. At another building each person was assigned a job. They all went to work without a single dispute. I watched as they worked very hard at their assigned tasks, and then at the end of the day, they were taken to an apartment building with a high fence around it. Each undressed and went to bed. Tomorrow they would work hard again.

I heard a loud voice fill the night air. I saw a huge beast, and he sat on a large, I throne. All the people obeyed the beast. I saw spiritual horns growing from his head. They reached, into and out of every place on earth. The beast took upon himself many positions of authority and many offices, and he became great in power.

The beast pushed himself into many places and deceived many people. The rich and the famous were deceived as well as the poor and disfranchised. Small and great paid homage to the beast.

A large machine was brought into an office. The beast put his mark on it, and his voice came out of it. There was also a "big brother" machine that could see into homes and businesses. Only a single machine of this type existed, and it belonged to the beast. The part of the machine that was located in the homes of the people was invisible to the naked eye, but it could and did report to the beast every move the people made. I watched as the beast turned his throne around and faced toward me. On his forehead was the number 666.

As I watched, I saw another man in another office become very angry at the beast. He demanded to talk with him. He was yelling at the top of his voice. The beast appeared and seemed very courteous as he said, "Come, I can help you take care of all your problems."

The beast took the angry man into a large room and motioned for him to lie down on a table. The room and the table reminded me of a hospital emergency room. The man was given an anesthesia and wheeled beneath a vast machine. The beast attached wires to the man's head and turned on the machine. On the top of the machine were the words, "This mind eraser belongs to the beast, 666."

When the man was removed from the table, his eyes had a vacant stare, and his movements reminded one of a zombie in a movie. I saw a large blank spot on the top of his head, and I knew his mind had been surgically altered so he could be controlled by the beast.

The beast said, "Now, sir, don't you feel better? Didn't I say I could take care of all your problems? I have given you a new mind. You will have no worries or troubles now."

The man did not speak.

"You will obey my every command," said the beast as he picked up a small object and attached it to the man's shirt. He spoke again to the man, and he answered without moving his lips. He moved like a living dead man. "You will work and not get angry or frustrated, nor

will you cry or be sad. You will work for me until you die. I have many like you that I control. Some lie, some kill, some steal, some make war, some have children, some run machinery, and some do other things. Yes, I control everything." An evil laugh came from him.

The man was handed papers to sign. He gladly gave all his belongings to the beast.

In my vision I saw the man leave the office of the beast, get in a car and drive home. When he approached his wife, she tried to kiss him, but he made no attempt to respond. He had no feeling for his wife or anyone else. The beast had made him incapable of feeling any emotion.

The wife became very angry and screamed at her husband, but to no avail. At last she said, "OK, I'll call the beast. He will know what to do." After a quick phone call, she left the house and drove to the same building her husband had just left.

The beast welcomed her in and said, "Tell me all your troubles. I am sure I can help you."

A very handsome man took her by the arm and led her to the same table her husband had been on earlier. After the same operation, she also became a depersonalized slave of the beast.

I heard the beast ask her, "How do you feel?" She did not answer until after he had attached a small object to her blouse. Then she acknowledged that he was master and lord and began to worship him.

"You will be a breeder," he said. "You will have perfect babies, and they will worship and serve me."

The woman replied in a robotic voice, "Yes, master, I will obey."

I saw the woman again. This time she was in another building. There were many pregnant women there. The women lay lifelessly on their beds and in chanted monotones praised the beast. All had 666 on their foreheads.

When their babies were born, they were taken to another building where mind-altered nurses had the task of raising them. The nurses also had 666 on their foreheads.

The beast grew in power until his empire stretched across the earth. The babies also grew, and at a certain time, they also went beneath the mind-destroying machine. They worshiped the beast and his image. But the machine had no power over the children of God.

I heard the voice of the Lord say, "Those that worship the beast and his image shall perish. Many shall be deceived and will fall, but I will save my children from the beast. These things will take place in the end times. Do not take the mark of the beast. Repent now before it is too late.

"The beast will call himself a man of peace. And he will bring peace to many nations out of a very chaotic time. He will be able to supply the world with many inexpensive goods,

and he will assure that everyone's pay is sufficient. He will make an alliance with many nations, and the great men of the world will follow him into a false sense of security.

"Before these times I will raise up an army of believers that will stand for truth and righteousness. The mighty army that Joel spoke about will hear My voice from the rising to the going down of the sun.

"In the night hours also they will hear My voice, and they will answer Me. They will work for Me, and they will run like mighty men of war. They shall do great works for Me, for I will be with them."

All these things were revealed to me by the Lord Jesus Christ in an open vision. They are the words of His mouth, and they concern the times of the end.

Jesus and I returned home, and I wondered about all the things He had shown me and told me. I fell asleep praying for the salvation of all mankind.

(Chapter 18 of „[A Divine Revelation of Hell](#)” by Mary K Baxter)

Heaven

I was sick for many days after I was left in the jaws of Hell. I had to have the lights left on when I slept. I needed the Bible with me at all times, and I read it constantly. My soul was in severe shock. I knew now what the lost endured when they went to Hell to stay.

Jesus would say, "Peace, be still," and peace would flood my soul. But a few minutes later I would wake up screaming, hysterical with fear.

During this time, I knew I was never alone-Jesus was always there. But even with that knowledge, I sometimes could not feel His presence. And I was so afraid of having to go back to Hell that I was fearful to even have Jesus near me sometimes.

I tried to tell others about my experiences in Hell. They would not listen to me. I begged them, "Please, repent of your sins before it's too late." It ' was difficult for anyone to believe what I told them of the torment that I had been through and how Jesus had told me to write about Hell.

The Lord assured me that He was the Lord who healed me. And though I believed I would never fully recover, healing did come.

And then it happened again. Again, I was in the spirit with the Lord Jesus, and we were soaring high up in the sky.

Jesus said, "I want to show you the love and goodness of God and parts of heaven. I want you to see the wondrous works of the Lord, which are so beautiful to behold."

Ahead of us I saw two giant planets, beautiful and glorious in all their splendor. God himself was the light there.

An angel met us and said to me, "See the goodness and kindness of the Lord your God. His mercy endures forever." There was such a strong sense of love and tenderness about the angel that I was about to weep when he spoke again, "Behold the power and might and majesty of God. Let me show you the place He has created for the children."

All at once there was a large planet looming before us, a planet as large as the earth. And then I heard the voice of the Father saying, "The Father, the Son and the Holy Ghost are all one. The Father and the Son are one, and the Father and the Holy Ghost are one. I sent My Son to die on a cross so that no one needed to be lost.

"But," He said with a smile, "I was about to show you the place I made for My children. I care greatly about all children. I care when a mother loses a child, even as the fruit of your womb, My child, was cast before its time. You see, I know all things, and I care.

"From the time there is life in the womb, I know. I know about the babies that are murdered while they are still in their mother's bodies-the aborted lives that are cast off and unwanted. I know about the stillborn and those children who are born with crippling defects. From the time of conception, that is a soul.

"My angels go down and bring the children to Me when they die. I have a place where they can grow, learn and be loved. I give them whole bodies and restore whatever parts they are missing. I give them glorified bodies."

Allover the planet there was a feeling of being loved, a sense of perfect well-being. Everything was perfect. Here and there amid the lush green grass and the pools of crystal clear water were playgrounds with marble seats and highly polished wooden benches to sit on.

And there were children. Everywhere one looked, there were children going about all kinds of activities. Each child wore a spotless white robe and sandals. The white robes were so bright they glistened in the magnificent light on the planet. A profusion of color everywhere accented the whiteness of the children's robes. Angels were the keepers of the gates, and the children's names were all written in a book.

I saw children learning the Word of God and being taught music from a golden book. I was surprised to see animals of all sorts coming up to the children or sitting beside them while they were in this angelic school.

There were no tears and no sorrow. Everything was supremely beautiful, and joy and happiness were everywhere.

Then the angel showed me another planet which glowed like a great light before me. The light shone with the radiance of a million stars, and everything on the planet was beautiful and alive.

In the distance I saw two mountains made of pure gold, while closer to me were two golden gates embedded with diamonds and other precious stones. **I knew that this was the new earth and that the city which lay in splendor before me was the New Jerusalem-the city of God come down to earth.**

And then I was back on the old earth-earth as it was before [the final fires](#) that would purge it and purify it for God's glorious purpose. And here too was a new Jerusalem, the capital city of [the millennium](#). And I saw people coming out of caves and from the mountains and making their way toward this city.

Here Jesus was King, and all the nations of the earth brought Him gifts and paid Him homage.

Jesus gave me the interpretation of my vision. He said, "**Soon I will return and take back with Me to heaven, first the righteous dead, then after them those that are alive and remain will be caught up to be with Me in the air.** Following that, [the Antichrist](#) will reign upon the earth for an appointed time, and there will be [tribulations](#) such as have never been before, nor will ever be again".

"And then I will return with My saints, and satan will be cast into the bottomless pit, where he will remain for a thousand years. During that thousand years I will reign over the earth from Jerusalem. When the millennium is past, satan will be released for a season, and I will defeat him by the brightness of My coming. The old earth will pass away".

"Behold, there shall be a new earth and a New Jerusalem coming down upon it-and I will reign forever and ever."

(Chapter 20 of „[A Divine Revelation of Hell](#)” by Mary K Baxter)